WITHDRAWN FROM
KA 0138337 X
WINCHESTER

NOTICE.—The Memorial-Introduction for insertion in the present volume will be given on completion of the Works, it being necessary thus to postpone in order to admit of references, etc., to the several books as herein first collected. This slip to be removed by the binder afterwards.

A. B. G.

THE HUTH LIBRARY.

THE NON-DRAMATIC WORKS
OF
THOMAS DEKKER.

VOL. I.

MEMORIAL-INTRODUCTION.
CANAAN'S CALAMITIE.
THE WONDERFULL YEARE.
THE BATCHELAR'S BANQUET.

1598—1603.

This Earth with sorrow must combine,
But here all gladness is Divine,
The radiance of another sphere,
An unpolluted brightness clear,
To which by gladness we come near.
Since Mirth can open such a way,
It is with her that we should stray,
And leave false gravity to those
Who are not what the vain suppose.

KENELM H. DIGBY : *Ouranogaia*, c. iv., l. 96.

The Huth Library

OR

ELIZABETHAN-JACOBEAN

Unique or Very Rare

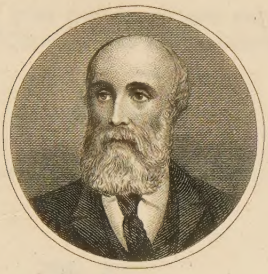
BOOKS

IN

VERSE AND PROSE

LARGELY

From the Library of



Henry Huth Esqr.

(*Engraved by W. J. Alais from a Photograph.*)

Edited with Introductions, Notes and Illustrations, etc.

BY THE

Rev. Alexander B. Grosart, LL.D. F.S.A.

FOR PRIVATE CIRCULATION ONLY

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2025

https://archive.org/details/nondramaticworks0001alex

The Huth Library.

THE NON-DRAMATIC WORKS

OF

THOMAS DEKKER.

IN FOUR VOLUMES.

FOR THE FIRST TIME COLLECTED AND EDITED,
WITH MEMORIAL-INTRODUCTION, NOTES AND ILLUSTRATIONS, ETC.

BY THE REV.
ALEXANDER B. GROSART, LL.D. (EDIN.), F.S.A. (SCOT.),
St. George's, Blackburn, Lancashire.

VOL. I.

MEMORIAL-INTRODUCTION.
CANAAN'S CALAMITIE, JERUSALEM'S MISERIE, AND ENGLAND'S MIRROR.
THE WONDERFULL YEARE (1603), AND
THE BATCHELAR'S BANQUET; OR, A BANQUET FOR BATCHELARS.
1598—1603.

PRINTED FOR PRIVATE CIRCULATION ONLY.
1884.

50 *Copies.*]

KING ALFRED'S COLLEGE
WINCHESTER.
828.3
DEK

Printed by Hazell, Watson, and Viney, Limited, London and Aylesbury.

TO

A. H. BULLEN, Esq.,

Editor of "OLD PLAYS," Etc., Etc.,

THIS FIRST COLLECTION OF

DEKKER'S NON-DRAMATIC WORKS

Is Dedicated

WITH MUCH ADMIRATION AND THANKS.

IN FAR-BACK JACOBEAN DAYS, THE NAME
OF DEKKER SEEN ON ANY TITLE-PAGE,
DREW, MAGNET-LIKE, MEN'S EYES; HE WAS THE RAGE;
NOR, HOWE'ER SWIFTLY HIS ROUGH PAMPHLETS CAME,
DID GENTLE OR COMMON MURMUR OF BLAME.
HE CLAIM'D NOT, TRULY, TO BE SAINT OR SAGE;
CHALLENG'D FOR POET, HE'D SCARCE TA'EN THE GAGE;
BUT HE HAD THAT FORCE IN HIM WHICH DID TAME
EVEN "RARE BEN"; OR CALL IT MOTHER-WIT
OR GENIUS, HIS LIGHTEST WORKS LIVE STILL.
MANY A MANNERS-PAINTING BOOK HE WRIT,
PACK'D FULL OF QUAINTEST WIT AND PLAY OF WILL;
BULLEN, ACCEPT THESE WORKS; TOUCHES IMMORTAL
WILL GLEAM UPON YOU FROM THEIR LOWLY PORTAL.

ALEXANDER B. GROSART.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
MEMORIAL-INTRODUCTION	ix
CANAAN'S CALAMITIE	1
WONDERFULL YEARE	71
BATCHELAR'S BANQUET	149

Fair is the mark of Good, and foul, of Ill,
Although not so infallibly, but still
The proof depends most on the mind and will.

As Good yet rarely in the Foul is met,
So 'twould as little by its union get,
As a rich jewel that were poorly set.

For since Good first did at the Fair begin,
Foul being but a punishment for sin,
Fair's the true outside to the Good within.

In these the Supreme Pow'r then so doth guide
Nature's weak hand, as he doth add beside
All by which creatures can be dignified,

While you in them see so exact a line,
That through each sev'ral parts a glimpse doth shine,
Of their original and form divine.

The Idea, by LORD HERBERT of Cherbury.

I.

CANAAN'S CALAMITIE.

1598—1618.

NOTE.

No perfect exemplar of the original (1598) edition of 'Canaan's Calamitie' is known. Hazlitt (*s.n.* in 'Hand-Book,' vol. i.) describes an imperfect copy. For our text we are under obligation to the British Museum. See Memorial-Introduction on other editions; and related Notes and Illustrations.—G.

CANAANS
CALAMITIE

Ieruſalems Miſery,

OR

The dolefull deſtruction of faire Ieruſalem by TYTVS, the Sonne of *Vaſpaſian Emperour of* Rome, *in the yeare of* Chriſts *Incarnation* 74.

Wherein is ſhewed the woonderfull miſeries which *God brought vpon that Citty for ſinne, being vtterly* ouer-throwne and deſtroyed by Sword, *peſtilence and famine.*

AT LONDON,

¶ Printed for *Thomas Bayly*, and are to be ſould at *the corner-ſhop in the middle rowe in* Holborne, neere adioyning vnto *Staple Inne.*
1618.

TO THE RIGHT WORSHIPFVLL

M. Richard Kingſmill Eſquier, Iuſtice of peace *and Quorum in the Countie of Southampton, and Surueyer of her Maieſties Courtes of Wardes and Liueries. All proſperitie and happines.*

HAuing (Right worſhipfull) often heard of your extraordinary fauour, ſhewed in the depth of extremitie, to ſome poore friendes of mine, remayning in your pleaſant Lordſhip of *High-cleere*: by meanes whereof, they haue had no ſmall comfort for the recouerie of their wiſhed deſire: I haue been ſtudious how I might in ſome meaſure declare both their thankfulneſſe and mine owne for ſo great a good. But ſuch is our weake abillity that we cannot requite the leaſt poynt of that life prolonging kindnes, which the riches of your courteſie did yeeld: neuertheleſſe to make apparent, that our poore eſtates ſhall not obſcure, or clowd with ingratitude, the well intending thoughts of our hearts: I haue pre-

ſumed to preſent to your worſhip this little booke, an vnfaigned token of our good affection, hoping that like the Princely *Pertian* you will more reſpect the good will then the gift, which I confeſſe farre vnworthy ſo worthy a Patron in reſpect of the ſimple handling of ſo excellent a matter: But a playne ſtile doth beſt become plaine truth, for a trifling fable hath moſt neede of a pleaſant pen. Wherefore if it ſhall pleaſe your Worſhip to eſteeme of my ſimple labour, and to let this paſſe vnder your fauorable protection, I ſhall haue the end of my deſire. And reſting thus in hope of your worſhips courteſie

I ceaſe wiſhing you all hearts content
in this life, and in the world to
come eternall felicitie.

Your worſhips moſt humblie affectionate:
T. D.

To the Gentlemen Readers health.

GEntlemen, I preſent you heere with the mourning ſong of Ieruſalems *ſorrow: whoſe deſtruction was Propheſied by our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, while he lived among them: notwithſtanding they neither regarded, nor beleeved his words. And after they had in the mallice of their hearts, compact his death, and that the Iudge ſought to cleare himſelfe of ſo foule a crime: The curſſed Iewes cryed with one conſent ſaying:* his blood be on vs and one our children. *Which wicked wiſh of theirs the Lord brought to paſſe within a ſhort time after, as in this following Hiſtorie you ſhall perceiue. At what time both Cittie and Temple was brought to vtter confuſion: the miſery whereof was ſo extreame as the like was never before, nor ſince: And you ſhall perceiue that this deſtruction came vpon them in the time of their greateſt proſperitie, when their gould and Treaſure moſt abounded, when pride excelled, and that the people were bent to all*

wantonnes. Such was their daintineſſe and delicaſie, that they could not deviſe, with what meate they might beſt pleaſe their nice ſtomacks, wiſhing for better bread then could be made of Wheate: abuſing in ſuch ſort, the bleſſings of God (which was in great abundance beſtowed vpon them) that being glutted with to much wealth and plentie, they loathed every thing that bore not an high price; caſting ſcornefull eyes vpon Gods great bleſſings: but in reading this Hiſtorie, you ſhall ſee how ſoone their ſtate was changed, and the great plaugs that followed their peuiſh and hatefull pride: by whoſe wofull fall, God graunt vs and all Chriſtians to take example leaſt following them in the like ſinne, we feele the like ſmart. Vale.

Yours in all courteſie. T. D.

A deſcription of Ieruſalem *and the Riches thereof.*

LIke to a Mourner clad in dolefull
black,
That ſadly ſits to heare a heauie
tale:
So muſt my pen proceed to ſhew
the wrack,
That did with terror *Syon* hill aſſaile.
What time *Ieruſalem* that Cittie faire,
Was ſieg'd and ſackt by great *Veſpatians* heire.

A noble Iew *Joſephus* writes the ſtorie.
Of all the ſtories euer yet recited,
Neuer could any make the mind more ſorie,
Than that which he ſo dolefully indighted:
Which ſets in ſight how for abhomination
That goodly Citty came to deſolation.

In all the world the like might not be ſeene,
To this faire Citty famous to behold:

A thouſand Towers ſtood there the ſtreetes between,
Whoſe carued ſtones great cunning did vnfold :
The buildings all, ſo ſtately fine and rare,
That with Ieruſalem no place might compare.

In midſt whereof the glorious Temple ſtood,
Which Nehemia had ſo faire erected,
Whoſe Timber worke was all of precious wood,
By Gods appointment wounderouſly effected :
Where all the People came with one accord,
And offered ſacrifice, vnto the Lord.

Three / ſtately walles begirt this Citty round,
Strongly raild vp of gallant ſquared ſtone,
Vnpoſſible in fight foes ſhould them confound,
By warlike Engines seized therevpon.
The ſpacious gates moſt glorious to behold,
Were all gilt ouer, with rich burniſht gould.

And round about *Ieruſalem* likewiſe
Were pleaſant walkes prepard for recreation,
Sweet daintie gardens feeding gazers eyes,
With workes of wonder and high admiration,
Where in the midſt of ſweeteſt ſmelling flowers,
They built for pleaſure, many pleaſant bowers.

In treaſures ſtore this Citty did excell,
For pompe and pride it was the onely place,

In her alone did richeſt Marchants dwell,
And famous Princes ſprung of Royall race:
And fairer Dames did nature neuer frame,
Then in that Citty dwelt and thither came.

Chriſts Propheſie of the deſtruction *of this Cittie and how it came to paſſe accordingly* within Forty yeares after, ſhewing the cauſe that *mooued the Emperour to come againſt it.*

OVr / Sauiour Chriſt tracing the bordring hilles
When he on this faire Cittie caſt his eye
The teares along his roſiall cheekes diſtilles:
Mourning for their deſtruction drawing nie.
O *Ieruſalem*, *Ieruſalem* quoth hee,
My heart bewailes thy great calamitie.

The time ſhall come and neere it is at hand,
When furious foes ſhall trench thee round about,
And batter downe thy Towers that ſtately ſtand,
All thy ſtrong holds within thee and without:
Thy golden buildings ſhall they quite confound,
And make thee equal with the lowly ground.

O woe to them that then giues ſucke he ſayes,
And lulles their Infants on their tender knees,

More woe to them that be with child thoſe dayes,
Wherein ſhalbe ſuch extreame miſeryes:
Thou mightſt haue ſhund theſe plagues hadſt thou bin wiſe
Which now for ſinne is hidden from thy eyes.

This dreadfull Propheſie ſpoken by our Lord,
The ſtubborne people naught at all regarded,
Whoſe Adamantine heartes did ſtill accord,
To follow ſinne, which was with ſhame rewarded:
They flouted him for telling of this ſtorie,
And crucifide in ſpite the Lord of glorie.

Re/prochfully they fleeted in his face,
That wept for them in tender true compaſſion,
They wrought his death and did him all diſgrace,
That ſought their life, and waild their deſolation:
Their hardened heartes beleeu'd not what was ſaid,
Vntill they ſaw the ſiege about them layd.

Full fortie yeares after Chriſts paſſion,
Did theſe proud people liue in peace and reſt,
Whoſe wanton eyes ſeeing no alteration,
Chriſts words of truth, they turned to a ieſt:
But when they thought themſelues the ſureſt of all,
Lo then began their neuer raiſed fall.

Their mounting minds that towred paſt their
Scorning ſubiection to the *Romaine* ſtate [ſtrength,
In boyling hatred loath'd their Lords at length,
Diſpiſ'd the Emperour with a deadly hate :
Reiecting his authoritie each howre,
Sought to expell the pride of forraine power.

Which foule contēpt the Emperours wrath inflam'd,
Mightie *Veſpatian* hot reueng did threat,
But all in vaine they would not be reclaim'd,
Relying on their ſtrength and courage great :
And herevpon began the deadly iarre,
And after followed bloody wofull warre.

The / ſignes and tokens ſhewed before *the deſtruction, alluring the Iewes to repentance*, and their little regard thereof, interpreting all things to be for the beſt, flattering *themſelues in their ſinnes.*

YEt marke the mercy of our gracious God,
Before the grieuous ſcourge to them was ſent,
That they might ſhun his heauie ſmarting rod
And hartely their filthy faultes repent :
Strange ſignes and wonders did he ſhew them
Fore-runners of their ruine, woe, and ill. [ſtill,

For one whole yeare as well by day as night,
A blazing ſtarre appeared in the ſkie,
Whoſe buſhie tayle was ſo excelling bright,
It dim'd the glory of the ſunns faire eye,
And euery one that on this obiect gazed,
At ſight thereof ſtood wonderous ſore amazed.

In right proportion it reſembled well,
A ſharp two edged ſword of mighty ſtrength,
The percing poynt a needle did excell,
And ſure it ſeem'd a miracle for length:
So ſtrange a ſtarre before was neuer ſeene,
And ſince that time the like hath neuer been.

And / ouer right that goodly famous Cittie,
Hung ſtill this dreadfull apparition,
Which might haue mou'd had they bin gracious witty,
For outward follies, inward hearts contrition:
And neuer did that wonder change his place,
But ſtill *Ieruſalem* with woe menace.

The wondring people neuer lookt thereon,
But their miſtruſting heart ſuſpected much,
Saying great plagues would follow therevpon,
Such priuie motions did their conſcience touch:
But other-ſome would ſay it was not ſo,
But ſigne that they their foes would ouerthrow.

Thinke not quoth they that Iacobs God will leaue,
The bleſſed ſeed of *Abraham* in diſtreſſe :
Firſt ſhall his Sword the heathens liues bereaue,
As by this token he doth plaine expreſſe,
His fierie ſword ſhall ſhield this holy towne,
And heaw in heapes the proudeſt *Romains* downe.

Thus flattered they themſelues in ſinfull ſort,
Their harts were hard, their deepeſt iudgmẽts blinded
What godly teachers did to them report,
They ſoone forgot, ſuch things they neuer minded :
Their chiefeſt ſtudy was delight and pleaſure,
And how they might by all meanes gather treaſure.

Men / would haue thought this warning had bin faire,
When God his ſtandard gainſt them did aduance,
His flag of Iuſtice waued in the ayre,
And yet they count it, but a thing of chance :
This bad them yeild, and from their ſinnes conuart,
But they would not till ſorrow made them ſmart.

Then in the ayre God ſhewed another wonder,
When azurd ſkies were brighteſt faire and cleere,

An hoaſt of armed men, like dreadfull thunder,
With hidious clamours, fighting did appeare :
And at each other eagerly they ran,
With burniſht Falchions murdering many a man.

And marching fiercely in their proud aray,
Their wrathfull eyes did ſparkle like the fier,
Or like inraged Lyons for their pray,
So did they ſtriue, in nature and deſire:
That all the plaine wherein they fighting ſtood,
Seem'd to mens ſight all ſtaind with purple blood.

This dreadfull token many men amazed :
When they beheld the vncouth ſight ſo ſtrange,
On one another doubtfully they gazed,
With fearefull lookes their coulour quite did change:
Yet all, they did interpret to the beſt,
Thinking themſelues aboue all others bleſt.

The / conquering ſort that did with warlike hand,
Suppreſſe the other in the bloudy field,
Declares quoth they that *Iudaes* ſacred band
Shall make vnhallowed *Romaines* die or yeeld :
And ouer them we ſhall haue honour great,
That proudly now vſurpes King Dauids ſeat.

See how the Diuell doth ſinfull ſoules beguile,
Filling the ſame with vaine imagination,

Thinking themſelues cock-ſure, when al the while,
They ſtand vpon the brink of deſolation:
All faithfull Chriſtians warning take by this,
Interpret not Gods fearefull ſignes amiſſe.

Yet loe the Lord would not giue ouer ſo,
But to conuert them, if that it might bee,
Hee doth proceed more wonders yet to ſhow,
All to reclayme them from iniquitie:
That ſo he might remoue his plagues away,
Which threatned their deſtruction euery day.

The Temple gates all made of ſhining braſſe,
Whoſe maſſie ſubſtance was exceeding great,
Which they with yron barres each night did croſſe,
And lockt with brazen bolts, which made them ſweat,
Did of themſelues ſtart open and vndoe,
Which twenty men of might could ſcant put to.

Vpon / a day moſt high and feſtiuall,
The high Prieſt went after a ſacred manner,
Into the glorious Temple moſt maieſticall,
To offer ſacrifice their God to honour:
What time the Lord a wonder did declare,
To all mens ſight, prodigious, ſtrange, and rare.

A goodly *Calfe* prepar'd for ſacrifice
And layd vpon the holy Alter there,

Brought forth a *Lambe* moſt plaine before their eyes,
Which filled ſome mens hearts with ſodaine feare:
And ſore perplext the paſſions of their mind,
To ſee a thing ſo farre againſt all kind.

Soone after this they heard a wailefull voice,
Which in the Temple ſhreeking thus did ſay,
Let vs go hence, and no man heere reioyce:
Thus figuring foorth their ruine and decay,
All men did heare theſe ſpeeches very plaine,
But ſaw nothing, nor knew from whence it came.

And foure yeares ſpace before the bloody fight,
One *Ananias* had a yoũthfull ſonne,
Which like a Prophet cried day and night
About the ſtreetes as he did go and runne:
Shewing the people without dread at all,
Moſt wofull plagues ſhould on the Cittie fall.

And / in this ſort began his dolefull cry:
A fearefull voyce proceedeth from the Eaſt,
And from the Weſt, as great a voyce did fly,
A voyce likewiſe from bluſtering winds addreſt:
A voyce vpon *Ieruſalem* ſhall goe,
A voyce vpon the Temple full of woe.

A mournefull voyce on wretched man and wife,
A voyce of ſorrow on the people all,

Woe and deſtruction, mortall war and ſtrife,
Bitter pinching famine, miſery and thrall:
In euery place theſe threatnings ſtill he had,
Running about like one diſtraught and mad.

With lofty voyce thus ran he through the towne,
Nor day and night did he his clamours ceaſe,
No man could make him lay theſe threatnings
By no intreaty would he hould his peace: [downe
Although he was in Dungeon deeply layd,
Yet there his cryes did make them more afraid.

The Maieſtrates that moſt forbad his crie:
And ſaw his bouldneſſe more and more ariſe,
With grieuous ſcourges whipt him bitterly,
Yet came no teares out of his pleaſant eyes:
The more his ſtripes, the higher went his voyce,
In ſoreſt torment did he moſt reioyce.

But / when the *Iewes* perceau'd how he was bent,
And that their eares were cloyed with his cries,
They counted it but ſportfull merriment.
A nine dayes wonder that in ſhort time dyes:
So that afreſh their follies they begin,
And for his ſpeech they paſſed not a pin.

But as the holy Scriptures doe bewray,
To dainty cheere they iocundly ſat downe,

And well refreſht, they roſe againe to play,
In ſmiling ſort when God did fircely frowne:
And neuer more to mirth were they diſpoſed,
Then when the Lord his wrath to them diſcloſed.

¶ *The tydings brought of the enimies approach, and the feare of the citizens: their proviſiõ of victuals for twenty yeares burnt in one night, by one of their owne captaines, of meere malice, which cauſed a ſodaine dearth to follow: their ſeditiõ and diuiſiõ betweene thẽſelues while the cittie was beſieged.*

BVt whilſt that they their ſugred Iunkets taſted,
Vnto the Citty came a tyred poſt,
Full weake and wearie, and with trauell waſted,
Who brought thẽ word their foes were on their coaſt:
Which when they knew, their merriments were daſhed,
Theſe dolefull newes made them full ſore abaſhed.

Three / Cipres Tables then to ground they throw,
Their ſiluer diſhes, and their cups of gould,

For haſte to meet the proud inuading foe,
Feare makes them mad, but courage makes thē bould :
And to defend the brunt of future harmes,
They leaue their Ladies and imbrace their Armes.

Inſtead of Lutes and ſweete reſounding Vials,
They ſound the Trumpet and the ratling drum,
Their barbed Steeds they put to diuers tryals,
How they can manage, ſtop, carrie, and run :
Their cunning harpers now muſt harneſſe beare,
Their nimble dauncers war-like weapons weare.

But ere their wrathfull foes approached neere,
The ſtore-houſes the Gouernors did fill,
With wholſome victuals which for twenty yeare
Would ſerue two hundred thouſand caſt by bill,
But all the ſame by one ſeditious Squire
Was in one night conſum'd with flaming fire.

For why the Cittizens to diſcord fell,
So giddy headed were they alwaies found,
And in their rage like furious fiends of hell,
In murdering ſort they did each other wound :
And when they entred in this diuelliſh ſtrife,
They ſpared neither Infant, man, nor wife.

Into / three parts the people were deuided,
And one againſt an other hatred bore,
The chiefeſt ſort ſedicioufly were guided,
Whereby vnciuell mutines vext them ſore:
So that the ſorrow of the forreine warre
Was nothing to their bloody ciuill iarre.

And ſo malicious did their rancor riſe,
That they the holy Temple did defile,
All ſuch as came to offer ſacrifice,
They murdered ſtraight, remorce they did exile:
The Sacrificer with the ſacrifice,
Both bath'd in blood, men ſaw before their eyes.

Thus did they make the ſacred Temple there
The ſlaughter houſe of many a humane ſoule,
So that the marble pauement euery where,
Was blacke with blood like to a butchers bowle:
And with the fat of men ſo ſlippery made,
That there for falling, none could goe vnſtayd.

And by this wicked meanes it came to paſſe,
The ſtreets and temple full of dead-men lay,
With wounds putrified, where buriall was,
Which raiſ'd a grieuous peſtilence that day:
So hot, and fell, that thereof dyed a number,
Whoſe foule infection all the towne did cumber.

And / that which was more heauie to behold,
As men and woemen paſt along the ſtreet:
Their weeping eyes did to their hearts vnfold,
A mappe of Murder at their trembling feete:
Some ſaw their Fathers fetching deadly groanes,
Some their Huſbands braines ſcattered on the ſtões.

Here lay a woman ſtabbed to the heart,
There a tender Infant one a ſouldiers ſpeare,
Strugling with death, and ſprawling with each part:
The channels ran with purple blood each wheare,
A thouſand perſons might you daily ſee,
Some gaſping, groaning, bleeding freſh to bee.

Lo all this miſchiefe was within the towne
Wrought twixt thẽſelues in wonderous hatefull ſort,
While noble *Tytus* beat their bulwarkes downe,
And at their walles did ſhew them warlike ſport:
But by diſtreſſe to bring them vnto thrall,
He brake their pipes, and ſtopt their cundits all.

¶ A deſcrip / tion of the horrible Famine within *the Cittie of Ieruſalem.*

FOr true report rung in his royall eares,
That bitter Famine did afflict them ſore,
Which was the cauſe of many bitter teares,
And he to make their miſerie the more,
Depriu'd them quit of all their water cleere,
Which in their want they did eſteeme ſo deere.

Alack, what pen is able to expreſſe?
The extreame miſerie of this people then?
Which were with Famine brought to great diſtreſſe,
For cruell hunger vext the wealthieſt men:
When night approacht, well might they lye & winke,
But cold not ſleepe for want of meat and drinke.

For by this time full Fourteene monthes and more,
Had warlike *Titus* ſieg'd that famous towne,
What time the *Iewes* had quite conſum'd their ſtore,
And being ſtaru'd, like Ghoſts went vp and downe:
For in the markets were no victuals found,
Though for a *Lambe*, they might haue twenty pound.

When / bread was gone, then was he counted bleſt,
That in his hand had either cat or dogge,

To fill his emptie maw: and thus diſtreſt,
A dozen men would fight for one poore frogge:
The faireſt Lady lighting one a mouce,
Would keepe it from her beſt friend in the houſe.

A weazell was accounted daynty meate,
A hiſſing ſnake eſteem'd a Princes diſh,
A Queene vpon a moule might ſeeme to eate,
A veanom neawt was thought a wholeſome fiſh:
Wormes from the earth, were dig'd vp great & ſmall,
And poyſoned ſpiders eaten from the wall.

A hundred men vnder this grieuous croſſe,
With hunger-ſtarued bodies wanting food,
Haue for a morſell of a ſtinking horſe,
In deadly ſtrife, ſhed one anothers blood:
Like famiſht Rauens, that in a ſhole doe pitch,
To ſeaze a caryon in a noyſome ditch.

But when theſe things, were all conſumed quite,
(For Famines greedy mawe deſtroyeth all)
Then did they bend, their ſtudy day and night,
To ſee what next vnto their ſhare might fall:
Neceſſitie doth feele an hundred wayes,
Famines fell torment from the heart to rayſe.

Then / did they take their horſes leather raignes,
And broyling them ſuppoſ'd thē wonderous ſweete:
A hungry ſtomack naught at all refraines:
Nor did they ſpare their ſhooes vpon their feete:
But ſhooes, and bootes, and buſkins, all they eate,
And would not ſpare one morſell of their meate.

But out alas my heart doth ſhake to ſhow, [made,
When theſe things fail'd, what ſhift theſe wretches
Without ſalt teares how ſhould I write their woe,
Sith ſorrowes ground-worke in the ſame is layd:
All Engliſh hearts which Chriſt in armes doe hem
Marke well the woes of fayre *Ieruſalem.*

When all was ſpent, and nothing left to eate,
Whereby they might maintaine their feeble life,
Then doth the wife her huſband deere intreat,
To end her miſery by his wounding knife:
Maides weepe for foode & children make their mone,
Their parents ſigh when they can giue them none.

Some men with hunger falleth raging mad,
Gnawing the ſtones and timber where they walke,

Some other ſtaggering, weake and wonderous ſad,
Dyes in the ſtreetes, as with their friends they talke?
And other ſome licks vp the vomit faſt,
Which their ſick neighbours in their houſes caſt.

Nay / more then this, though this be all to much,
Ioſephus writes, that men and maidens young
The which of late did ſcorne brown-bread to touch,
Suſtain'd themſelues with one an others doong.
Remember this you that ſo dainty bee,
And praiſe Gods name for all things ſent to thee.

All things were brought by famine out of frame,
For modeſt Chaſtitie to it gaue place,
High honoured Virgins that for very ſhame,
Would hardly looke on men with open face,
One bit of bread neuer ſo courſe and browne,
Would winne them to the fouleſt knaue in towne.

¶ The ſeditious Captaines *Schimion* & *Iehocanã* ſearch *all the houſes in the Citty for Victuals, they take from a noble* Lady *all her prouiſion, leauing her and her* Sonne *comfortleſſe, ſhewing the great moane ſhe made.*

THe curſt ſeditious Captaines and their crue,
When they perceiu'd the famine grow ſo great,
In all mens houſes would they ſearch, and view,
In euery corner both for bread and meat:
If any did their bould requeſt denie,
On murdering ſwords they were right ſure to dye.

Among / the reſt where they a ſearching went,
Vnto a gallant Ladyes houſe they came,
And there before her victuals quite was ſpent,
With hardened hearts, and faces void of ſhame:
They tooke her ſtore with many a bitter threat,
And left her not one bit of bread to eate.

The noble Lady on her tender knees,
With floods of teares diſtilling from her eyes,
Their crueltie when ſhe ſo plainely ſees,
In mournefull ſort vnto them thus ſhe cries:
Vpon a wofull Lady take ſome pittie,
And let not famine ſlay me in this Cittie.

Of all the ſtore which you haue tooke away,
Leaue on browne loafe, for my poore child and me :
That we may eat but one bit in a day,
To ſaue our liues from extreame miſery.
Thus holding vp her lillie hands ſhe cried,
The more ſhe crau'd the more ſhe was denied.

If you quoth ſhe cannot afford me bread,
One dried ſtock-fiſh doe one me beſtow,
For my poore Infants life I greatly dread,
If thus diſtreſt you leaue me when you goe :
Braue men of might, ſhew pittie for his ſake,
And I thereof a thouſand meales will make.

O call / to minde my childe is nobly borne,
Of honorable blood and high degree :
Then leaue vs not braue Captaines thus forlorne,
Your countries friend one day this child may bee :
O let me not this gentle fauour miſſe,
I may one day requite far more then this.

Then anſwered they in harſh and churliſh ſort,
Tut tell not vs of honourable ſtate,
And if thou wilt we'l cut thy Infants throat,
So ſhall he neede no meate : then ceaſe to prate :
Men muſt haue meate, let children dye and
ſtarue,
Yf we want foode, in warres how can we ſerue.

With bended browes they ſtroue to get away,
But ſhe vpon her knees did follow faſt,
And taking hould on their confuſ'd aray,
This ſad complaint from her hearts pallace paſt :
Renouned Lords, our Citties ſure defence,
O let me ſpeake once more, ere you go hence.

Yf you lack money, ſee I haue good ſtore,
Wherein great *Ceſars* Image is portrayde,
Therefore of gift, I will demaund no more,
To buy me ſome foode, let me not be denayd.
For fiue red herrings, ten Crownes ſhall you haue,
Ile pay it downe, with vantage if you craue.

That / damned coyne quoth they wee doe deteſt,
And therewithall thy ſelfe, which all this while,
Haſt kept our foes foule picture in thy cheſt,
Which ſeekes this holy Citty to defile:
Thou getſt no foode, and therefore hold thy tounge,
Hang, ſtarue, & dye, thou canſt not dye more young.

O pardon yet (quoth ſhe) my earneſt ſpeech,
Doe not my words to poyſon ſo conuert,

Take heere my chaine, I humbly doe beſeech,
Of pearle and Diamonds for one ſilly ſprat:
One ſprat (ſweete men) caſt vpon the ground,
For this faire chayne, which coſt a thouſand pound.

Talke not to vs, quoth they of Iems and chaines,
Of Diamonds, Pearls, or precious rings of Gould,
One ſprat to vs is ſweeter gotten gaines,
Then ſo much ſiluer, as this houſe can hold:
Gould is but droſſe, where hunger is ſo great,
Hard hap hath hee, that hath but gould to eate.

With that the teſtie Souldiers get them out,
Proud of the purchaſt pray which they had got,
The woefull Ladye did they mocke and flout,
Her plaints and teares regarding not a iott:
Shee ſighes, they ſmile, ſhe mournes, and they reioyce,
And of their pray they make an equall choyce.

But / Megar famine couetous of all
Enuying thoſe that ſhould thereof haue part,
In ſharing out their purchaſſe bread a brawle,
Wherein one ſtabd the other to the heart:
This fellow ſaid the other did deceiue him,
He ſwore againe enough they did not leaue him.

Lo thus about the victuals they did fight,
Looke who was ſtrongeſt bore away the prize,
And for a cruſt of bread, in dead of night,
They cut their Fathers throats in wofull wiſe :
The mother would her childrens victuals ſnatch,
And from his wife, the huſband he did catch.

¶ How the noble *Lady* and her young *Sonne* went to [*ſeeke*] *out the dung of beaſts to eate, being ready to dye with hunger, and could finde none : ſhewing what moane they made comming home without.*

BVt now of *Miriams* ſorrow will I ſpeake,
Whom the ſeditious Souldiers ſo diſtreſt,
Her noble heart with grife was like to breake,
No kind of foode had ſhe, then to reliue her.
With gnawing hunger was ſhe, ſore oppreſt
Nor for her child, which moſt of all did grieue her.

Alas, quoth ſhee that euer I was borne,
To ſee theſe gloomie daies of griefe and care,
Whome this falſe world hath made an open ſcorne,
Fraught full of miſerie paſſing all compare
Bleſt had I been if in the painefull birth,
I had receiu'd ſweete ſentence of my death.

Why hath the partiall heauens prolong'd my life,
Aboue a number of my deereſt friends,
Whoſe bleſſed ſoules did neuer ſee the ſtrife?
How happy were they in their happy ends:
Great God of *Abraham* heare my mournefull crie,
Soone rid my life, or end this miſerie.

With that her little ſonne with eager looke,
Vnto his wofull mother crying came,
His pretty hands faſt holde vpon her tooke,
Whoſe preſence brought her praying out of frame:
And to his Mother thus the child did ſay,
Giue mee ſome meate, that eat nothing to day.

I am (deere Mother) hungry at the heart,
And ſcalding thirſt, makes me I cannot ſpeake,
I feele my ſtrength decay in euery part,
One bit of bread, for me good Mother breake:
My leſſon I haue learnd, where you did lay it,
Then giue me ſome-what: you ſhall heere me ſay it.

The / ſighing Ladie looking quite a-ſide,
With many ſobs ſent from her wofull ſoule,
Wroung both her hands, but not one word replide:
Sighes ſtopt her toung, teares did her tongue cõtroul,
Sweete Lady mother, mother ſpeake (quoth he?)
O let me not with hunger murdered bee.

Deere child ſhe ſaid, what wouldſt thou haue of me?
Art thou a thirſt, then come and drinke my teares,
For other ſuccour haue I none for thee:
The time hath been, I could haue giuen thee peares:
Roſe coulered apples, cherries for my child,
But now alas, of all wee are beguild.

But come quoth ſhe, giue me thy little finger,
And thou and I will to the back-yard goe,
And there ſeeke out a Cow-cake for thy dinner:
How ſaiſt thou ſonne art thou contented ſo?
The ioyfull child did hereat giue a ſmile,
When both his eyes with water ran the while.

Then vp and downe with warie ſearching eye,
In euery place for beaſts dung doth ſhe ſeeke,
As if a long loſt Iewell there did lye,
Cloſe hidden in ſome narrow chink or creeke:
When ſhe lookt and nought at all had found,
Then downe ſhe coucheth on the ſluttiſh ground.

And / with her faire white fingers fine and ſmall,
She ſcrapes away the duſt and draffe togeather,
And ſo does ſearch through out the Oxes ſtall,
For dung or hoofes, or ſome old peece of leather:
But when in vaine her paines ſhe did beſtow,
She paid her heart the intereſt of her woe.

And lifting vp with ſorow her bright eyes,
She cald her little Sonne to come away,
Who ſought as faſt for ſpiders, wormes and flies,
As ſhe for Ordure mongſt the mouldy hay.
O ſtay a while good mother did he cry,
For heere euen now I did a maggot ſpie.

At which ſweete ſight my teeth did water yet:
Euen as you cald, ſhe fell her in the duſt,
An hower were well ſpent, this prize to get,
To let her ſlip, I thinke I was accurſt:
My hungry ſtomacke, well it would haue ſtayd,
And I haue loſt her I am ſore affraid.

I, I, my Sonne, it may be ſo (quoth ſhee,)
Then come away: let vs togeather dye,
Our luckleſſe ſtarres alots it ſo to be:
Peace my ſweete boy, alack why doſt thou cry?
Had I found any thing, thou ſhouldſt haue ſeen,
That therewithall we would haue merry been.

Then / be thou ſtill (my ſonne) and weepe no more,
For with my teares, thou kilſt my wounded heart,
Thy neede is great, my hunger is as ſore,
Which grieues my ſoule, and pinches euery part:
Yet hope of helpe alack I know not any,
Without, within, our foes they are ſo many.

Deare mother heare me one word and no moe,
See heere my foote ſo ſlender in your ſight,
Giue me but leaue to eate my little toe,
No better ſupper will I aſke to night :
Or elſe my thumbe : a morſell ſmall you ſee,
And theſe two ioynts, me thinks may ſpared be.

My ſonne quoth ſhe great are thy cares God wot,
To haue thy hungry ſtomack fil'd with food,
Yet all be it we haue ſo hard a lot
Diſmember not thy ſelfe for any good :
No brutiſh beaſt, will doe ſo foule a deede,
Then doe not thou gainſt nature ſo proceed,

But O my ſonne, what ſhall I doe quoth ſhe ?
My griefe of hunger is as great as thine,
And ſure no hope of comfort doe I ſee,
But we muſt yeild ourſelues to ſtarue and pine :
The wrath of God doth ſiege the Citty round,
And we within fell famine doth confound.

The / ſword without, intends our deſolation,
Conſuming peſtilence deſtroyeth heere within,
Ciuell diſſention breedes our hearts vexation,
The angry heauens, the ſame hath ſent for ſinne,
Murders, and ruine through our ſtreetes, doe run :
Then how can I feede thee, my louing ſonne ?

Yf pale fac't famine take away my life,
Why then, with whome ſhould I truſt thee my ſonne
For heer's no loue, but hate and deadly ſtrife :
Woe is that child, whoſe parents dayes are done :
One thee ſweete boy no perſon would take pitty,
For milde compaſſion, hath forſooke the citty.

Once I retaynd, this ioyfull hope of thee,
When ripened yeares, brought thee to mans eſtate,
That thou ſhouldſt be a comfort vnto me,
Feeding my age, when youthfull ſtrength did bate:
And haue my meate, my drinke and cloth of thee,
Fit for a *Lady* of ſo high degree.

And when the ſpan length, of my life was done,
That God, and nature, claim'd of me their due,
My hope was then, that thou my louing Sonne,
In Marble ſtone, my memorie ſhould renew :
And bring my corpes, with honour to the graue :
The lateſt dutie, men of children craue.

But / now I ſee (my ſweete and bonny boy)
This hope is fruitleſſe, and theſe thoughts are vaine,
I ſee grim death, hath ſeaz'd my earthly ioy,
For famines dart hath thee already ſlaine :
Thy hollow eyes and wrinckled cheekes declare,
Thou art not markt, to be thy Fathers heire.

Looke on thy legges, ſee all thy fleſh is gone,
Thy iollie thighes, are fallen quite away,
Thy armes and handes, nothing but ſkin, and bone,
How weake thy heart is, thou thy ſelfe canſt ſay:
I haue no foode, to ſtrengthen thee (my child,)
And heere thy buriall would be too too vilde.

Wherefore my Sonne leaſt vgly Rauens and Crowes,
Should eate thy carcaſſe in the ſtincking ſtreetes,
Thereby to be a ſcorne vnto our foes,
And gaule to me, that gaue thee many ſweets:
I haue prepaird, this my vnſpotted wombe,
To be for thee an honourable Tombe.

Then ſith thou canſt not liue to be a man,
What time thou mightſt haue fed thy aged mother,
Therefore my child it lyes thee now vpon,
To be my foode, becauſe I haue no other:
With my o[w]ne blood, long time I nouriſht thee,
Then with thy fleſh, thou oughtſt to cheriſh mee./

Within this wombe thou firſt receiuedſt breath,
Then giue thy mother, that which ſhee gaue thee,
Here hadſt thou life, then lye here after death,
Sith thou hadſt beene, ſo welbeloude of me:
In ſpite of foes, be thou my dayly food,
And ſaue my life, that can doe thee no good.

In bleſſed *Eden* ſhall thy ſoule remaine,
While that my belly is thy bodyes graue,
There, is no taſte of famine woe or paine
But ioyes eternall, more then heart can craue :
Then who would wiſh, in ſorrow to perſeuer,
That by his death might liue in heauen for euer.

The *Lady* with hunger is conſtrayned to kill her *beſt beloued and onely* Sonne, *and eate him : whoſe body ſhe roaſted.*

WHen this was ſaid, her feeble child ſhe tooke,
And with a ſword which ſhe had lying by,
She thruſt him through, turning away her looke,
That her wet eyes might not behold him die :
And when ſweete life was from his body fled,
A thouſand times ſhe kiſt him being dead.

His / milke white body ſtaind with purple blood,
She clenſd and waſht with ſiluer dropping teares,
Which being done, ſhe wipte it as ſhe ſtood,
With nothing elſe, but her faire golden haires :
And when ſhe ſaw, his litle lims were cold,
She cut him vp, for hunger made her bold.

In many peeces did ſhe then deuide him,
Some part ſhe ſod, ſome other part ſhe roſted,
Frō neighbours ſight ſhe made great ſhift to hide him,
And of her cheere, in heart ſhe greatly boſted :
Ere it was ready, ſhe began to eate,
And from the ſpit, pluckt many bits of meate.

The ſmell of the meate is felt round about : the *ſeditious Captaine*[*s*] *therevpon came to the* Lady, *and threatens to kill her for meate. Where vpon the* Lady *ſets part before them.*

THe ſent thereof was ſtraight ſmelt round about,
The neighbour[s] then out of their houſes ran,
Saying, we ſmell roaſt-meat out of all doubt,
Which was great wonder vnto euery man :
And euery one like to a longing wife,
In that good cheer did wiſh his ſharpeſt knife.

This / newes ſo ſwift, in each mans mouth did flie :
The proud ſeditious, heard thereof at laſt,
Who with all ſpeed, vnto the houſe did hye,
And at the doores and windowes knocked faſt :
And with vilde words & ſpeeches rough and great,
They aſkt the Lady where ſhe had that meat.

Thou wicked woman how comes this quoth they?
That thou alone haſt roaſt-meat in the towne?
While we with griping famine dye each day,
Which are your Lords, and leaders of renowne:
For this contempt, we thinke it right and reaſon,
Thou ſhouldſt be puniſht as in caſe of treaſon.

The louely Lady trembling at their ſpeech,
Fearing their bloody hands and cruell actions,
With many gentle words did them beſeech,
They would not enter into further factions:
But liſten to her words and ſhe would tell,
The certaine truth how euery thing befell.

Be not ſhe ſaid, at your poore hand-maid grieued,
I haue not eaten all in this hard caſe,
But that your ſelues might ſomething be relieued,
I haue kept part to giue you in this place:
Then ſit you downe, right-welcome ſhall you be,
And what I haue, your ſelues ſhall taſt and ſee.

With / diligence the Table then ſhe layde,
And ſiluer trenchers, on the boord ſhe ſet,
A golden ſalt, that many ounces wayde,
And Damaſk napkins, dainty, fine, and neate:
Her gueſts were glad to ſe this preparation,
And at the boord they ſat with contentation.

In maſſie ſiluer platters brought ſhe forth
Her owne Sonnes fleſh whom ſhe did loue ſo deere,
Saying my maiſters take this well in worth,
I pray be merry: looke for no other cheere:
See here my childs white hand, moſt finely dreſt,
And here his foote, eate where it likes you beſt.

And doe not ſay this child was any others,
But my owne Sonne: whom you ſo well did know,
Which may ſeeme ſtrange, vnto all tender Mothers,
My owne childes fleſh, I ſhould deuoure ſo:
Him did I beare, and carefully did feed,
And now his fleſh ſuſtaines me in my need.

Yet allbeit this ſweet relieuing feaſt,
Hath deareſt beene to me that ere I made,
Yet niggardize I doe ſo much deteſt,
I thought it ſhame, but there ſhould ſome be layde,
In ſtore for you: although the ſtore be ſmall,
For they are gluttons which conſumeth all.

Herewith / ſhe burſt into a flood of teares,
Which downe her thin pale cheekes diſtilled faſt:
Her bleeding heart, no ſobs nor ſighes forbeares,
Till her weake voyce breath'd out theſe words at laſt:
O my deere Sonne, my pretty boy (quoth ſhe)
While thou didſt liue, how ſweet waſt thou to me?

Yet ſweeter farre, a thouſand times thou art,
To thy poore mother, at this inſtant howre,
My hungry ſtomake haſt thou eaſ'd of ſmart,
And kept me from the bloody Tyrants power,
And they like friends doe at my table eat,
That would haue kild me for a bit of meate.

When this was ſaid, wiping her watery eyes,
Vnto her ſelf, freſh courage then ſhe tooke,
And all her gueſts, ſhe welcom'd in this wiſe,
Caſting on them a courteous pleaſant looke:
Be mery friends, I pray you doe not ſpare.
In all this towne, is not ſuch noble fare.

The / Captaines and their company were ſo amazed *at ſight of the childs limbes being by his mother ſet vpon the table in platters, that wondring thereat, they would not eat a bite, for the which the Lady reproues them.*

THe men amazed at this vncouth ſight,
One to another caſt a ſteadfaſt eye, [ſpight
Their hard remorceleſſe hearts full fraught with
Were herewithall appalled ſodenly. [great,
And though their extreame hunger was full
Like ſenceleſſe men they ſat and would not eate.

Oh why quoth ſhe doe you refraine this food,
I brought it forth vnto you for good will,
Then ſcorne it not (deere friends) for it is good:
And I euen now did thereof eate my fill:
Taſt it therefore and I dare ſweare you'l ſay,
You eat no meate, more ſweete this many a day.

Hard hearted woman, cruell and vnkind
Canſt thou (quoth they) ſo frankly feed of this?
A thing more hatefull did wee neuer finde,
Then keepe it for thy tooth, loe there it is.
Moſt wild and odious is it in our eye,
Then feed on mans fleſh, rather would wee dye.

Alack / quoth ſhe, doth fooliſh pity mooue ye,
Weaker then a womans, is your hearts become?
I pray fall too, and if that you doe loue me,
Eate where you will, and ile with you eat ſome.
What greater ſhame to Captaines can befall,
Then I in courage ſhould ſurpaſſe you all.

Why, waſt not you, that did with many a threate,
Charge me with eager lookes to lay the cloth:
And as I lou'd my life to bring you meate,
And now to eate it doe you ſeeme ſo loath?
More fit I ſhould, then you, heerewith be moued,
Since twas his fleſh whom I ſo deerly loued.

It was my ſonne and not yours that is ſlaine,
Whoſe roaſted limbes lies here within the platter:
Then more then you I ought his fleſh refraine,
And ten times more be greeued at this matter:
How chance you are more mercifull then I,
To ſpare his fleſh, while you for hunger dye?

Yet blame not me for this outragious deed,
For waſt not you that firſt did ſpoyle my houſe?
And rob me of my food in my great need,
Leauing not behind a ratt or ſilly mouſe:
Then you alone are authors of this feaſt,
What need you then this action ſo deteſt?

The / ſtarued *Iewes* hearing this dolefull tale,
Were at the matter ſmitten in ſuch ſadneſſe,
That man by man with viſage wan and pale,
Dropt out of dores, accuſing her of madneſſe,
And noting well, their famine, warre and ſtrife,
Wiſht rather death, than length of mortall life.

And hereupon, much people of the Citty,
Fled to the *Romaines* ſecret in the night,
Vpon their knees deſiring them for pitty
To ſaue their liues that were in wofull plight:
And finding mercie, tolde when that was done,
How famine forc't a *Lady* eate her *Sonne.*

Tytus the Romaine Generall wept at the report of *the famine in* Ieruſalem, *eſpecially when he heard of the* Mother *that did eate her* Childe.

THe Romaine Generall hearing of the ſame
Tytus I meane, *Veſpaſians* famous Sonne,
So grieu'd thereat, that griefe did teares conſtraine,
Which downe his manly cheekes did ſtreaming runne
And holding vp to heauen his hands and eyes
To this effect, vnto the Lord he cries.

Thou / mighty God, which [round, guides this mortall
That all hearts ſecrets ſees, and knowes my heart,
Witneſſe thou canſt, I came not to confound,
This goodly Cittie: or to worke their ſmart:
I was not author of their bloudie iarrs,
But offred peace, when they imbraced wars.

Theſe eighteene moneths, that I with warlike force,
Beſieged their Citty: (Lord thou knoweſt it well,)
My heart was full of mercy and remorce,
And they alwayes did ſtubbornely rebell:
Therfore good Lord, with their moſt hatefull rage,
And wondrous deeds do not my conſcience charge.

My eyes doe ſee, my heart doth likewiſe pity,
The great calamitie that they are in,
Yet Lord, except thou wilt yeeld me the Cittie,
I'le raiſe my power, and not behold more ſinne:
For they with famine are become ſo wilde,
That hunger made a woman eate her childe.

When noble *Titus* thus had made his moane,
All thoſe that from *Ieruſalem* did fly,
He did receaue to mercy euery one,
And nouriſht famiſht men at poynt to dye:
But cruell *Schimion* that ſeditious *Iewe*,
And Proud Iehocanan, more miſchiefe ſtill did brew.

For / albeit braue *Tytus* by his power
And warlike Engines, brought vnto that place,
Had layde their ſtrong walles, flat vpon the flower,
And done their Citty wonderfull diſgrace.
Yet ſtubbornly they did reſiſt him ſtill,
Such place they gaue, to their ſeditious will.

Tytus ouerthrowing the walls of *Ieruſalem* enters the *Cyty and Temple with his power burning downe the ſiluer gate thereof, which led the way to the* Sanctum Sanctorũ : *and ſetteth Souldiers to keepe it from further hurt.*

ABout that time, with wonderous dilligence,
They raiſ'd a wall, in ſecret of the night,
Which then was found their Citties beſt defence,
For to withſtand the conquering *Romaines* might :
Which once rac't the Citty needs muſt yeeld,
And *Iewes* giue place to *Romaines* ſword and ſhield,

Renowned *Tytus* well perceiuing this,
To his beſt proued Captaines, gaue a charge,
That new raiſ'd wall, the *Iewes* ſuppoſed blis,
Should ſcattered be, with breaches wide and large:
And hervpon, the troopes togither met,
And to the walles, their battering Engines ſet.

The / feare of this, made many a *Iewiſh* Lord,
That ioynde themſelues with the ſeditious traine,
To ſteale away, and all with one accord,
At *Tytus* feete, ſought mercie to obtaine :
Whoſe milde ſubmiſſion, he accepted then,
And gaue them honour, mong'ſt his noble men.

By this the mellow wall was broke and ſcaled,
With fierce allarms, the holy towne was entred,
Romaines tooke courage, but the *Iewes* harts failed,
Thouſands loſt their liues, which for honour ven-
Schimion, *Iehocanan*, all did flie for feare, [tred:
Iewes mournd and *Romaines* triumpht euery
where.

The faire Temple, Gods holy habitation,
The world *non pareli*, the heathens wonder,
Their Citties glory, their ioyes preſeruation,
To the Romaine power, muſt now come vnder:
There many *Iſralites* for liues defence,
Had lockt themſelues, & would not come from
thence.

The famous Citty being thus ſubdued, [crowned
The *Romaines* heads, with glad-ſõe baies wer
For blesfull victory on their ſide euſued,
While on the *Iewes* the worlds Creator frowned:
The Captaines of the foule ſeditious rout,
To hide their heades did ſeeke odd corners
out.

The / *Romaines* reſting in triumphant ſtate
Vnto the holy Temple turned their courſe,

And finding ſhutt the ſiluer ſhining gate,
They fir'd it, retayning no remorce :
And when the fiers flamde did ſore abound,
The melting ſiluer ſtreamd along the ground.

Their timber worke into pale aſhes turning,
Downe dropt the goodly gate vpon the flower,
What time the wrathfull *Romaines* went in running,
Shouting and crying with a mighty power :
The glory of which place, their bright ſight drew,
To take thereof a wondring greedy view.

Yet did that place but onely lead the way,
Vnto the holyeſt place, where once a yeare,
The high Prieſt went, vnto the Lord to pray,
The figure of whoſe glory, did there appeare :
Sanctum Sanctorum ſo that place was called,
Which *Tytus* wondring mind the moſt appalled.

Which holy holyeſt place when *Tytus* ſawe,
Hauing a view but of the outward part,
So glorious was it that the ſight did draw,
A wounderous reuerence in his ſoule and heart :
And with all meekneſſe on his Princely knees,
He honors there the Maieſtie he ſees.

This / place was cloſed in with goulden gates,
So beautifull and ſuper excellent,

That Princely *Tytus* and the *Romaine* ſtates
Said ſure this is Gods houſe omnipotent:
And therefore *Tytus* who did loue and feare it,
Cõmanded ſtraightly, no man ſhould come nere it.

And through his Camp, he made a proclamation,
That whoſoeuer did come neere the ſame,
He ſhould be hanged vp, without compaſſion,
Without reſpect of birth, deſert, or fame:
And more, a band of men he there ordained,
To keepe the Temple not to be prophaned.

The ſeditious ſet vpon the *Romaine* guard that kept *the Temple, and ſodenly ſlew them: whereupon the* Romaine *ſouldiers ſet fire on the golden gate of* Sanctum Sanctorum, *and ſpoyled the holy place with fire.* Titus *ſought to quench it but could not, for which he made great lamentation.*

WHile quiet thus the *Romaine* prince did ly,
Without miſtruſt of any bloudy broyle,
Proclaiming pardon, life and liberty,
To euery yeelding ſoule, in that faire ſoyle:
A crew of trayterous *Iewes* of baſe condition,
Aſſayled the *Romaine* guard, without ſuſpition.

All / *Tytus* gallant Souldiers which he ſet,
So carefully, the Temple gates to keepe,
Vpon a ſodaine, they againſt them get,
In dead of night, when moſt were ſalne a ſleepe :
And there without all ſtay, or further wordes,
Each man they murdered on their drawn ſwordes.

Not one eſcap'd their bloody butchering hands:
Which noble *Tytus* hearing, grieued ſore,
And thereon raiſ'd, his beſt prepared bandes,
Slaying thoſe *Iewes*, and many hundreds more.
And with ſuch fury, he purſu'd them ſtill,
That who eſcapt, fled vp to *Syon* hill.

But yet the *Romaines* full of hot reuenge,
For this vilde deede, by wicked *Iewes* committed,
Troopt to the Temple, with a mighty ſwinge,
And hauing all things for their purpoſe fitted :
Did in their rage, ſet on fiers flame,
Thoſe goodly goulden gates, of greateſt fame.

And as the flaming fier gather'd ſtrength,
Great ſpoyle was practiſ'd by the Romaine rout,
The melting gould that ſtreamed downe at length,
Did guild the marble pauement round about:
The gates thus burned with a hidious din,
Sanctum Sanctorum Romaines entred in.

Who / hauing hereby won their hearts deſier,
With mighty ſhoutes they ſhewed ſignes of ioy,
While the holy place burnt with flaming fier,
Which did, earthes heauenly paradice deſtroy:
This woefull ſight when *Tytus* once did ſee
He ſought to quench it: but it would not be.

For many wicked hands, had buſie beene,
To worke that holy houſe all foule diſgraces,
Which *Tytus* would haue ſau'd as well was ſeene,
But it was fier'd in ſo many places:
That by no meanes, the ſpoyle he could preuent,
Which thing he did moſt grieuouſly lament.

He ran about and cri'd with might and maine,
O ſtay your hands, and ſaue this houſe I charge
Fetch water vp, and quench this fire againe, [yee,
Or you ſhall ſmart, before I doe enlarge yee:
Thus ſome he threatned, many he intreated,
Till he was hoarſe, with that he had repeated.

But when his voyce was gone with crying out,
He drew his ſword, and ſlew the diſobedient,
Till faint and weary, running round about,
He ſat him downe, as it was expedient:
And there twixt wrath and ſorrow he bewayled,
With froward Souldiers, he no more preuayled.

The / Prieſts & *Iewes* that earſt themſelues had
Within the compaſſe of that holy ground, [hidden,
Againſt the Romaines fought : and had abidden,
For to defend it many a bleeding wound :
But when they ſaw, there was no way to fly,
They lept into the fier, and there did die.

So long they fought, vntill the parching fier,
Did burne the clothes, from their ſweating backes:
The more they fought, the more was their deſier,
For to reuenge the Temples wofull wrackes :
They layd about, as long as they could ſtand ;
Or moue a legge, or lift a feeble hand.

And all this while did noble *Tytus* mourne,
To ſee *Sanctorum* ſpoyled in ſuch ſort:
Layde on the ground, there did he toſſe and turne,
And ſmote at ſuch as did to him report,
The woefull ruine of that holy place,
And from his ſight, with frownes he did them chace.

Titus / with great reuerence, entred into the *Sanctum Sanctorum, and greatly wondred at the beautie thereof, affirming it to be the houſe of the God of heauen.*

THe cruell fier hauing wrought her worſt,
When that at length the fury thereof ceaſt,
Titus aroſe, all open and vntruſt,
Of many teares vnburdned and releaſt:
With head vncouered, mild and reuerently,
Into *Sanctorum* humbly entred he.

And ſeeing the glorie and magnificence,
The wondrous beautie of that ſacred place,
Which there appeared, for all the vehemence,
The flaming fier made, ſo long a ſpace:
Tytus did ſtand amazed at the ſight,
When he conſidered euery thing a right.

And thereupon into this ſpeech he broke,
How came I in this Paradice of pleaſure?
This Place Celeſtiall, may all ſoules Prouoke,
To ſcorne the world, and ſeeke no other treaſure:
Doe I from earth aſcend by eleuation?
Or ſee I heauen by diuine reuelation?

Vndoubtedly / the mightie God dwelt here,
This was no mortall creatures habitation,

For earthly Monarkes, it was all to deere,
Fit for none, but him who is our ſoules ſaluation :
O earthly heauen, or heauenly Saintes receauer,
Thy ſweete remembrance ſhall I keepe for euer.

Now well I wot, no maruell t'was indeed,
The *Iewes* ſo ſtoutly ſtood in fence of this :
O who could blame them, when they did proceed
By all deuices to preſerue their blis :
Since firſt I ſaw the Sunne, I neuer knew
What heauens ioy ment, till I this place did view.

Nor did the Gentiles, without ſpeciall cauſe,
From fardeſt partes both of the Eaſt and Weſt,
Send heapes of gold by ſtraight commaund of lawes,
This ſacred place with glory to inueſt :
For rich and wounderous is this holy ſeat,
And in mans eye the Maieſty is great.

Farre doth it paſſe the *Romaine* Temples all,
Yea all the Temples of the world likewiſe,
They ſeeme to this like to an Aſſes ſtall,
Or like a ſtie where ſwine ſtill grunting lies.
Great God of heauen, God of this glorious place,
Plague thou their ſoules that did thy houſe deface.

Tytus, / thus wearied, gazing vp and downe,
Yet not ſatisfied, with the Temples ſight,

Departed thence, to lodge within the towne,
Things out of frame, to ſet in order right:
Where while he ſtayd the ſtubborne harted *Iewes*,
Did there moſt wicked actions dayly vſe.

For when they ſaw that fier had ſo ſpoyled,
Sanctum Sanctorum in ſuch pitious ſort,
Their diuilliſh harts that ſtill with miſchiefe broyled,
The treaſure houſes all, they burnt in ſport,
And precious Iewells whereſoeuer they ſtood,
With all things elſe that ſhould doe *Romaines* good.

The reſt of the Temple, likewiſe did they burne,
In deſperàt manner, without all regard:
Which being wrought, away they did returne,
But many ſcapt not, without iuſt reward;
The *Romaine* Souldiers, quickly quencht the fier,
And in the Temple wrought their heartes deſire.

Where they ſet vp, their heathen Idolls all,
Their ſence-leſſe Images, of wood and ſtone,
And at their feete, all proſtrate did they fall,
There offering ſacrifice to them alone:
In plaine deriſion of the conquered ſort,
Of whom the Romaines made a mocking ſport.

A / falſe Prophet aroſe among the *Iewes*, telling them *that the Temple ſhould againe be builded by it ſelfe, without the help of mans hand: willing therefore to deſtroy the* Romaines : *which they going about to doe, brought further ſorrow vpon themſelues.*

A Falſe and lying Prophet then aroſe,
Among the *Iewes*, at faire *Ieruſalem*,
Which then an abſurd fancie did diſcloſe,
Among them all, who thus incourag'd them :
Moſt valiant *Iewes* play you the men and fight,
And God will ſhew a wonder in your ſight.

Againſt the curſed Romaines turne againe,
And beate the boaſting heathen to the ground,
For God will ſhew vnto your fights moſt plaine,
His mightie power : if you doe them confound,
The Temple by it ſelfe ſhall builded be,
Without mans hand or helpe, moſt glorioufly.

That *Iacobs* God, thereby may ſhew his power,
To thoſe proud *Romaines* : which doe glory ſo,
In their owne ſtrength : tryumphing euery hower,
In this our ſpoyle, and wofull ouerthrow :
Then fight O *Iewes*, the temple ſanz delay,
Shall by it ſelfe be builded vp this day.

The / wilde ſeditious beleeuing this lye,
Did ſet a freſh vpon the *Romaine* band,

In ſuch fierce ſort, that many men did dye,
But yet the *Romaines* got the vpper hand:
Who in new wakened wrath, that late did ſleepe
Slew downe the *Iewes* like to a ſort of ſheepe.

✦✦✦✦✦✦✦✦✦✦✦✦✦✦✦✦✦✦✦✦✦✦✦✦✦✦

Schimion and *Iehocanan* come to ſeeke peace with *Tytus, but refuſe to be in ſubiection to the* Romaines: *wherevpon* Tytus *will ſhew them no fauour, but preſently aſſayled them with his power, wherevpon* Schimion *and* Iehocanans *followers by ſome, and ſome forſake them, leauing them in diſtreſſe: who there-vpon hid them-ſelues in Caues.*

THen came falſe *Schimion* and *Iehocanan*,
Chiefe Captaines, to the ſeditious trayne,
With many followers, weapned euery man,
Requiring peace, if peace they could obtaine:
To whome Prince *Tytus* with his chiefeſt ſtate,
Did thus reply, you ſeeke this thing to late.

How / comes it now that yee intreate for life,
After ſo many miſcheiefes by you wrought,
When you haue ſlaine and murthered man and wife,
And thouſand thouſands to deſtruction brought:
[O wretched man, vpon thy head ſhall come
Sudden and ſwift and ſure a raſcal doom.]

How oft haue I intreated you to peace,
And offered mercie, without all deſert,
When you refuſing it, did ſtill increaſe,
Your trayterous dealings, your chiefeſt ſmart :
It pittied me to ſee your woefull caſe,
With your innumerable men dead in each place.

How can I pardon theſe outragious acts,
Your many murders and falſe ſedition,
With diuers other abhominable facts,
For which I ſee in you, no hearts contrition :
You ſeeke for peace, yet armed do you ſtand,
You craue for pardon, with your ſwords in hand.

Firſt lay a ſide your ſwords and weapons all,
And in ſubmiſſiue manner aſk for grace,
So ſhall you ſee what fauour may befall,
Perhaps I may take pitty on your caſe :
And graciouſly withall your faults ſuſpence,
And giue you pardon, ere you goe from hence.

With / bended browes proud *Schimion* then did [looke
On gentle *Tytus* : *Iehocanan* likewiſe,
In ſcornfull manner all his ſpeeches tooke,
And both of them diſdainefully replies :
By heauens great God, we both haue ſworne quoth they
To make no ſeruile peace with thee this day.

For neuer ſhall earths miſery prouoke,
Our vndaunted heartes to ſtoope vnto thy will,
Or bend our neckes vnto the *Romaine* yoake,
While vitall breath our inward parts doth fill:
Then vnto vs this fauour doe expreſſe,
To let vs part and liue in wilderneſſe.

At this contempt was *Tytus* greatly moued:
And doth your pride continue yet quoth he?
Will not your impudency be yet reproued?
Nor yet your ſtubborne heartes yet humbeld be?
And dare you ſay that you will ſweare and vow,
That to the *Romaine* yoke you will not bow?

At this his wrath was wounderous ſore inflamed,
Who herevpon gaue ſtraight commandement,
By ſtrength of ſword to haue thoſe rebels tamed;
On whom the *Romaines* ſet incontinent:
Who chac'd the *Iewes* and ſcattered them ſo ſore,
That they were found to gather head no more.

For / ſecretly the *Iewes* from *Schimion* fled,
By ſome and ſome they all forſooke him quite,
With falſe *Iehocanan* which ſo miſled,
And forct thē gainſt them ſelues to murderous fight:
Who leauing them, to noble *Tytus* came,
Deſiring grace, who graunted them the ſame.

Iehocanan and *Schimion* ſeeing this,
They were forſaken, and left poſt alone,
In their diſtreſſe lamented their amiſſe:
Cloſſe hid in caues, they lay and made their mone:
Where they remained perplext with famine great,
Till they were ready, their owne fleſh to eate.

Iehocanan inforced by hunger comes out of his caue, *& ſubmits him-ſelfe to* Tytus, *who cauſed him to be hanged.*

AT length out of a deepe darke hollow caue,
With bitter hunger *Iehocanan* was driuen,
Like to a Ghoſt new riſen from his graue,
Or like Anotamy of all fleſh beryuen:
Who then as faint as euer he could ſtand,
Came to ſubmit himſelfe, to *Tytus* hand.

Into / this Princely preſence when he came,
With all ſubmiſſion fell he at his feete,
Saying O King of moſt renouned fame,
Here am I come as it is right and meete:
To yeeld my ſelfe into thy Princely hand,
Whoſe life doth reſt, vpon thy great command.

My diſobedience, doe I ſore repent,
That euer I, refuſ'd thy offered grace,
Bewayling my lewd life, ſo badly bent,
And my foule actions, gainſt this holy place:
Yet with thy mercy ſhadow my amiſſe,
And let me taſt what thy compaſſion is.

Not from my ſelfe, did all my ſinne proceede,
Though I confeſſe, my faults were too too many,
But was prouokte to many a bloody deede,
By him that yet was neuer good to any:
Blood-thirſty *Schimeon*, led me to all euill,
Who doth in malice, far exceed the Diuell.

Too long alaſſe, he ouer-ruld my will,
And made me actor, of a thouſand woes:
What I refuſ'd his outrage did fulfill,
And his deuiſe, did make my friends my foes:
Then worthy Victor, mittigate my blame,
And let thy glory, ouer-ſpread my ſhame.

No / more quoth *Tytus*, ſtay thy traiterous tounge
Infect vs not with thy impoyſoned breath,
Ile doe thee right that haſt done many a wrong,
Thy end of ſorrow, ſhall begin thy death:
And by thy death, ſhall life ariſe to ſuch,
To whom thou thoughtſt a minutes life too much.

With that he wild his Captaines take him thence,
When he with yron chaines was fettered faſt,
And afterward (meete meed for his offence)
Through all the Campe they led him at the laſt,
That he of them, might mockt and ſcorned be,
And then in chaines they hangd him one a tree.

This was the end of proud *Iehocanan*,
That in *Ieruſalem* did ſuch harme,
And this likewiſe was that accurſed man,
That in his malice with a fierce alarme
Burnd all the Victuals laid in by the Peeres,
That was inough to ſerue them twenty yeeres.

Which was the cauſe, that in ſo ſhort a ſpace,
So great a famine fell within the towne:
Yea this was he burnt King *Agrippaes* place,
And in the temple ſlew ſo many downe:
But not long after he was gone and dead,
Out of his den did *Schimion* ſhew his head.

SCHIMION / *in like ſort being driuen with hunger out of his den, apparelling himſelfe in princely attire, deſired to be brought before* Titus, *ſuppoſing he would haue ſaued his life: but he commanded his head to be ſtricken off, and his body to be cut in peces and caſt to the dogges.*

WHo ſtaring vp and downe with feareful lookes,
Leaſt any one were nigh to apprehend him,
Like to a Panther doubting hidden hookes,
That any way might lye for to offend him:
Driuen out with famine, hungry at the hart,
He ſought for ſuccour of his earned ſmart.

And hauing dreſt himſelfe in Kingly tire,
In richeſt manner that he could deuiſe,
That men at him might wonder: and deſire,
To know what Monarke did from earth ariſe,
Farre off he walked as it were in boaſt,
And ſhewd himſelfe vnto the Romaine hoaſt.

For his great heart could not abid to yeeld,
Though gnawing hunger vext his very ſoule:
Thus faintly walkt he vp and downe the field
With lofty thoughts, which famine did controule:
Suppoſing firmely, though he liu'd in hate,
He ſhould finde fauour, for his high eſtate:

For though (quoth he) I did the *Romaines* wrong,
Yet in my deeds I ſhewed a Princely courage,
Bearing a heart, that did to honour throng,
And therevpon their Campe ſo oft did forage:
To haughty acts all Princes honour owes,
For they muſt thinke that war hath made vs foes.

Conſidering this, Prince *Tytus* may be proude,
To ſuch an enemie he may fauour ſhew,
And herein may his action be allowd,
That magnanimitie he will nouriſh ſo:
And by his mercie make a friend of him,
That in his warres ſo great a foe hath beene.

Which in this honour, hee himſelfe did flatter,
Of him the *Romaines* had a perfect ſight,
And round about him, they themſelues did ſcatter,
Yet were afraid, to come within his might:
And that they fear'd; this was the onely reaſon,
They knew his craft, and doubted hidden treaſon.

But *Schimion* ſeeing, that they ſhund him ſo,
He cald vnto them in couragious wiſe,
Maieſtically walking to and fro
And in this ſort, his ſpeech to them applies:
If any gallant Captaine with you be,
Let him approch, and talke one word with me.

With / that ſtept out a braue couragious Knight,
With weapons well prouided euery way:
A noble *Romaine* of great ſtrength and might,
Who with his weapon drawne theſe words did ſay:
Tell me, who art thou that in ſuch attire,
Walkes in this place, and what is thy deſire?

I am (quoth he) vndaunted *Schimeon*,
The wrathfull Captaine of ſeditious *Iewes*,
That ſlew the *Romaines*, in their greateſt throng,
The deed whereof I come not to excuſe:
Nor doe I paſſe what you can ſay thereto,
I am the man made you ſo much adoe.

Yet let me thus much fauour craue of thee,
As to conduct me to great *Tytus* ſight,
Thy noble friend, but enemie to me:
Yet doubt I not, but he will doe me right:
Bring me to him, what chaunce ſo ere I finde,
That he may heare, and I may ſhew my minde.

The *Romaine* Captaine his requeſt fulfild,
To *Tytus* royall preſence was he brought:
Whoſe hatefull perſon, when the Prince beheld,
He did refuſe to heare him ſpeake in ought:
Away with him he ſayd, let him be bound,
For of all woe this villaine was the ground.

And / like a Captiue firſt let him be led,
About the Campe to ſuffer ſcoffes and ſcornes,
And after that ſtrike of his hatefull head,
The manſion houſe of miſchiefes pricking thornes:
And let his carcaſe be in peeces torne,
And euery gobbet vnto dogges be throwne.

What *Titus* charg'd was put in execution,
And in this ſort was *Schimions* hatefull end,
Who went to death with wonderous reſolution,
Not like a man, but like an helliſh fiend:
Thus *Titus* conquer'd that moſt pretious Iem,
The beautious Cittie faire *Ieruſalem.*

The number of thoſe that had bin ſlaine at the ſiege *of Ieruſalem, and the number of the Priſoners that* Titus *carried with him to* Rome.

THe perfect number of the people there,
The which with hunger & with ſword was ſlaine:
Eleauen hundred thouſand did appeare,
As bookes of records did declare it plaine:
Beſide all ſuch as did vnburied lye,
And diuers moe that did in fier dye.

And when to *Rome* the Conquerer went his way,
The number of his Priſoners were full great,

Full ſixteene thouſand men that inſtant day,
Were carried captiue to the *Romaine* Seat:
Among the reſt the man that wrote this ſtory,
Who by his wiſedome purchaſt endless glory.

Thus Chriſts propheſie truely came to paſſe,
Which Forty yeares before he had expreſſed:
But with the *Iewes* of ſmall account it was,
Till they did finde themſelues ſo ſore diſtreſſed:
He ſoght their life, his death they wrought with ſpite
Wiſhing his blood on them and theirs to light.

The which according to their owne requeſt,
The Lord in wrath did perfectly fulfil:
There channels ran with blood and did not reſt,
Their blood was ſpilt, that *Ieſus* blood did ſpill:
God grant we may our hatefull ſins forſake,
And by the *Iewes* a Chriſtian warning take.

FINIS.

II.

THE WONDERFULL YEARE.

1603.

NOTE.

For the 'Wonderfull Yeare (1603)' I am again indebted to the British Museum. See Memorial-Introduction on it.—G.

THE
VVonderfull yeare.
1603.

Wherein is ſhewed the picture of *London*, lying ſicke of the Plague.

At the ende of all (like a mery Epilogue to a dull Play) certaine Tales are cut out in ſundry faſhions, of purpoſe to ſhorten the liues of long winters nights, that lye watching in the darke for vs.

Et me rigidi legant Catones.

LONDON
Printed by Thomas Creede, and are to be ſolde
in Saint Donſtones Church-yarde
in Fleet-ſtreete.

TO HIS VVEL-

RESPECTED GOOD

friend, M. *Cuthbert Thureſby*, *VVa-ter-Bayliffe of London.*

BOokes are but poore gifts, yet *Kings* receiue them: vpõ which I preſume, you will not turne *This* out of doores. You cannot for ſhame but bid it welcome, becauſe it bringes to you a great quantitie of my loue: which, if it be worth litle (and no maruell if *Loue* be ſolde vnder-foote, when the God of *Loue* himſelfe goes naked) yet I hope you will not ſay you haue a hard bargaine, Sithẽce you may take as much of it as you pleaſe for nothing. I haue clapt the *Cognizance* of your name, on theſe ſcribled papers, it is their liuery. So that now they are yours: being free frõ any vile imputation, ſaue only, that they thruſt themſelues into your acquaintance. But generall errors, haue generall pardons: for the title of / other mens names, is the common *Heraldry* which all thoſe laie claime

too, whoſe creſt is a Pen-and-Inckhorne. If you read, you may happilie laugh ; tis my deſire you ſhould, becauſe mirth is both *Phiſicall*, and wholeſome againſt the *Plague* : with which ſicknes (to tell truth) this booke is (though not ſorely) yet ſomewhat infected. I pray, driue it not out of your companie for all that ; for (aſſure your ſoule) I am ſo iealous of your health, that if you did but once imagine, there were gall in mine Incke, I would caſt away the Standiſh, and forſweare medling with anie more *Muſes*.

To the Reader.

AND why to the *Reader*? Oh good Sir! theres as ſound law to make you giue good words to the *Reader*, as to a *Conſtable* when hee carries his watch about him to tell how the night goes, tho (perhaps) the one (oftentimes) may be ſerued in for a *Gooſe*, and the other very fitly furniſh the ſame meſſe. Yet to maintaine the ſcuruy faſhion, and to keepe *Cuſtome* in reparations, he muſt be honyed, and come ouer with *Gentle Reader*, *Courteous Reader*, and *Learned Reader*, though he haue no more *Gentilitie* in him than *Adam* had (that was but a gardner) no more *Ciuilitie* than a *Tartar*, and no more *Learning* than the moſt errand *Stinkard*, that (except his owne name) could neuer finde any thing in the Horne-book.

How notoriouſly therfore do good wits diſhonor, not only their *Calling*, but euen their *Creation*, that worſhip *Glow-wormes* (in ſtead of the Sun) becauſe of a litle falſe gliſtering? In the name of

Phœbus what madneſſe leades them vnto it? For he that dares hazard a preſſing to death (thats to ſay, *To be a man in Print*) muſt make account that he ſhall ſtand (like the olde Weathercock ouer Powles ſteeple) to be beaten with all ſtormes. Neither the ſtinking Tabacco-breath of a *Sattingull*, the *Aconited* ſting of a narrow-eyde *Critick*, the faces of a phantaſtick Stage-monkey, nor the *Indeede-la* of a Puritanicall Citizen muſt once ſhake him. No, but deſperately reſolue (like a French Poſt) to ride through thick & thin: indure to ſee his lines torne pittifully on the rack: ſuffer his Muſe to take the *Baſtoone*, yea the very ſtab, & himſelfe like a new ſtake to be a marke for euery *Hagler*, and therefore (ſetting vp all theſe reſts) why ſhuld he regard what tooles bolt is ſhot at him? Beſides, / if that which he preſents vpon the Stage of the world be *Good*, why ſhould he baſely cry out (with that old poeticall mad-cap in his *Amphitruo*) *Iouis ſummi cauſa clarè plaudite*. I beg a *Plaudite* for God ſake! If *Bad*, who (but an Aſſe) would intreate (as Players do in a cogging *Epilogue* at the end of a filthie Comedy) that, be it neuer ſuch wicked ſtuffe, they would forbeare to hiſſe, or to dam it perpetually to lye on a Stationers ſtall. For he that can ſo coſen himſelfe, as to pocket vp praiſe in that ſilly ſort, makes his braines fat with his owne folly.

But *Hinc Pudor*! or rather *Hinc Dolor*, heeres the Diuell! It is not the ratling of all this former haile-ſhot, that can terrifie our *Band* of *Caſtalian Pen-men* from entring into the field: no, no, the murdring Artillery indeede lyes in the roaring mouthes of a company that looke big as if they were the ſole and ſingular *Commanders* ouer the maine Army of *Poeſie*, yet (if *Hermes* muſter-booke were ſearcht ouer) theile be found to be moſt pitifull pure freſh-water ſouldiers: they giue out, that they are heires-apparent to *Helicon*, but an eaſy *Herald* may make them meere yonger brothers, or (to ſay troth) not ſo much. Beare witnes all you whoſe wits make you able to be witneſſes in this cauſe, that here I meddle not with your good Poets, *Nam tales, nuſquàm ſunt hîc amplius*, If you ſhould rake hell, or (as *Ariſtophanes* in his Frog ſayes) in any Celler deeper than hell, it is harde to finde Spirits of that *Faſhion*. But thoſe Goblins whom I now am cõiuring vp, haue bladder-cheekes puft out like a *Swizzers* breeches (yet being prickt, there comes out nothing but wind) thin headed fellowes that liue vpon the ſcraps of inuention, and trauell with ſuch vagrant ſoules, and ſo like Ghoſts in white ſheetes of paper, that the Statute of Rogues may worthily be ſued vpon them becauſe their wits haue no abiding place, and

yet wander without a paſſe-port. Alas, poore wenches (the nine Muſes!) how much are you wrongd, to haue ſuch a number of Baſtards lying vpõ your hands? But turne them out a begging; or if you cannot be rid of their Riming company (as I thinke it will be very hard) then lay your heauie and immortal curſe vpon them, that / whatſoeuer they weaue (in the motley-loome of their ruſtie pates) may like a beggers cloake, be full of ſtolne patches, and yet neuer a patch like one another, that it may be ſuch true lamentable ſtuff, that any honeſt Chriſtian may be ſory to ſee it. Baniſh theſe *Word-pirates*, (you ſacred miſtreſſes of learning) into the gulfe of *Barbariſme*: doome them euerlaſtingly to liue among dunces: let them not once lick their lips at the *Theſpian* bowle, but onely be glad (and thanke *Apollo* for it too) if hereafter (as hitherto they haue alwayes) they may quench their poeticall thirſt with ſmall beere. Or if they will needes be ſtealing your *Heliconian Nectar*, let them (like the dogs of *Nylus*,) onely lap and away. For this *Goatiſh* ſwarme are thoſe (that where for theſe many thouſand yeares you went for pure maides) haue taken away your good names, theſe are they that deflowre your beauties. Theſe are thoſe ranck-riders of Art, that haue ſo ſpur-gald your luſtie wingd *Pegaſus*, that now he begins

to be out of fleſh, and (euen only for prouander ſake) is glad to ſhew tricks like *Bancks* his Curtall. O you Bookes-ſellers (that are Factors to the Liberall Sciences) ouer whoſe Stalles theſe Drones do dayly flye humming; let *Homer*, *Heſiod*, *Euripides*, and ſome other mad Greekes with a band of the Latines, lye like muſket-ſhot in their way, when theſe Gothes and Getes ſet vpon you in your paper fortifications; it is the only Canon, vpon whoſe mouth they dare not venture: none but the Engliſh will take their parts, therefore feare them not, for ſuch a ſtrong breath haue theſe cheſe-eaters, that if they do but blow vpon a booke they imagine ſtraight tis blaſted: *Quod ſupra nos; Nihil ad nos*, (they ſay) that which is aboue our capacitie, ſhall not paſſe vnder our commendation. Yet would I haue theſe *Zoiliſts* (of all other) to reade me, if euer I ſhould write any thing worthily: for the blame that knowne-fooles heape vpon a deſeruing labour, does not diſcredit the ſame, but makes wiſe men more perfectly in loue with it. Into ſuch a ones hands therefore if I fortune to fall, I will not ſhrink an inch, but euen when his teeth are ſharpeſt, and moſt ready to bite, I will ſtop his mouth only with this, *Hæc mala ſunt, ſed tu, non meliora facta.*

Reader.

WHereas there ſtands in the Rere-ward of this Booke a certaine mingled Troope of ſtraunge Diſcourſes, faſhioned into Tales, Know, that the intelligence which firſt brought them to light, was onely flying Report: whoſe tongue (as it often does) if in ſpreading them it haue tript in any materiall point, and either ſlipt too farre, or falne too ſhort, beare with the error: and the rather, becauſe it is not wilfully committed. Neither let any one (whome thoſe Reports ſhall ſeeme to touch) cauill or complaine of iniury, ſithence nothing is ſet downe by a malitious hand. Farewell.

THE VVONDER-
full yeare.

Ertumnus being attired in his accuſtomed habit of changeable ſilke, had newly paſſed through the firſt and principall Court-gate of heauen: to whom for a farewell, and to ſhewe how dutifull he was in his office, *Ianus* (that beares two faces vnder one hood) made a very mannerly lowe legge, and (becauſe he was the onely Porter at that gate) preſented vnto this king of the Moneths, all the New-yeares gifts, which were more in number, and more worth than thoſe that are giuen to the great Turke, or the Emperour of *Perſia*: on went *Vertumnus* in his luſtie progreſſe, *Priapus*, *Flora*, the *Dryades*,

Vertumnus God of the yeare.

Description of the Spring.

and *Hamadryades*, with all the woodden rabble of thoſe that dreſt Orchards & Gardens, perfuming all the wayes that he went, with the ſwéete Odours that breathed from flowers, hearbes and trées, which now began to péepe out of priſon: by vertue of which excellent aires, the ſkie got a moſt cleare complexion, lookte ſmug and ſmoothe, and had not ſo much as a wart ſticking on her face: the Sunne likewiſe was freſhly and very richly apparelled in cloth of gold like a Bridegroome, and inſtead of gilded Roſemary, the hornes of the Ramme, (being the ſigne of that celeſtiall bride-houſe where he lay, to be marryed to the Spring) were not like your common hornes parcell-gilt, but double double-gilt, with the liquid gold that melted from his beames, for ioy w[h]ereof the Larke ſung at his windowe euery morning, the Nightingale euery night: the Cuckooe (like a ſingle ſole / Fidler, that réeles from Tauerne to Tauerne) plide it all the day long: Lambes friſkte vp and downe in the vallies, kids and Goates leapt too and fro on the Mountaines: Shepheards ſat piping, country wenches ſinging: Louers made ſonnets for their Laſſes, whileſt they made Garlands for their Louers: And as the Country was frolike, ſo was the Citie mery: Oliue Trées (which grow

Vpon the 23, of March the Spring begins, by reason of the Sunnes entrance into Aries.

no where but in the Garden of peace) ſtood (as common as Béech does at Midſomer) at euery mans doore, braunches of Palme were in euery mans hand: Stréetes were full of people, people full of ioy: euery houſe ſéemde to haue a Lorde of miſrule in it, in euery houſe there was ſo much iollity: no Scritch-Owle frighted the ſilly Country-man at midnight, nor any Drum the Citizen at noone-day; but all was more calme than a ſtill water, all huſht, as if the Spheres had bene playing in Conſort: In concluſion, heauen lookt like a Pallace, and the great hall of the earth, like a Paradice. But O the ſhort-liude Felicitie of man! O world of what ſlight and thin ſtuffe is thy happineſſe! Iuſt in the midſt of this iocund Holi-day, a ſtorme riſes in the Weſt: Weſtward (from the toppe of a *Ritch-mount*) deſcended a hidious tempeſt, that ſhooke Cedars, terrified the talleſt Pines, and cleft in ſunder euen the hardeſt hearts of Oake: And if ſuch great trées were ſhaken, what thinke you became of the tender Eglantine, and humble Hawthorne; they could not (doubtleſſe) but droope, they could not chooſe but die with the terror. The Element (taking the Deſtinies part, who indeed ſet abroach this miſchiefe) ſcowled on the earth, and filling her hie forehead full of blacke wrinckles, tumbling long vp and downe

The Queenes sicknes.

(like a great bellyed wife) her ſighes being whirle-windes, and her grones thunder, at length ſhe fell in labour, and was deliuered of a pale, meagre, weake child, named *Sickneſſe*, whom Death (with a peſtilence) would néedes take vpon him to nurſe, and did ſo. This ſtarueling being come to his full growth, had an office giuen him for nothing (and thats a wonder in this age) Death made him his Herauld: attirde him like a Courtier, and (in his name) chargde him to goe into the Priuie Chamber of the Engliſh Quéene, to ſommon her to appeare in the Star-chamber of heauen.

The ſommons made her ſtart, but (hauing an inuincible ſpirit) / did not amaze her: yet whom would not the certaine newes of parting from a Kingdome amaze! But ſhe knewe where to finde a richer, and therefore lightlie regarded the loſſe of this, and thereupon made readie for that heauenlie Coronation, being (which was moſt ſtrange) moſt dutifull to obay, that had ſo many yeares ſo powrefully commaunded. She obayed Deaths meſſenger, and yéelded her body to the hands of death himſelfe. She dyed, reſigning her Scepter to poſteritie, and her Soule to immortalitie.

Her death.

The report of her death (like a thunder clap) was able to kill thouſands, it tooke away hearts from millions: for hauing brought vp (euen

vnder her wing) a nation that was almoſt begotten and borne vnder her; that neuer ſhouted any other *Aue* than for her name, neuer ſawe the face of any Prince but her ſelfe, neuer vnderſtoode what that ſtrange out-landiſh word *Change* ſignified: how was it poſſible, but that her ſicknes ſhould throw abroad an vniuerſall feare, and her death an aſtoniſhment? She was the Courtiers treaſure, therefore he had cauſe to mourne: the Lawyers ſword of iuſtice, he might well faint: the Merchants patroneſſe, he had reaſon to looke pale: the Citizens mother, he might beſt lament: the Shepheards Goddeſſe, and ſhould not he droope? Onely the Souldier, who had walkt a long time vpon wodden legs, and was not able to giue Armes, though he were a Gentleman, had briſſeld vp the quills of his ſtiffe Porcupine muſtachio, and ſwore by no beggers that now was the houre come for him to beſtirre his ſtumps: Vſurers and Brokers (that are the Diuels Ingles, and dwell in the long lane of hell) quakt like aſpen leaues at his oathes: thoſe that before were the onely cut-throates in *London*, now ſtoode in feare of no other death: but my *Signior Soldado* was deceiued, the Tragedie went not forward.

The generall terror that her death bred.

Neuer did the Engliſh Nation behold ſo much black worne as there was at her Funerall: It was

then but put on, to try if it were fit, for the great day of mourning was ſet downe (in the booke of heauen) to be held afterwards : that was but the dumb ſhew, the Tragicall Act hath bene playing euer ſince. Her Herſe (as it was borne) ſeémed to be an Iland ſwimming in water, for round / about it there rayned ſhowers of teares, about her death-bed none : for her departure was ſo ſudden and ſo ſtrange, that men knew not how to wéepe, becauſe they had neuer bin taught to ſhed teares of that making. They that durſt not ſpeake their ſorrowes, whiſperd them: they that durſt not whiſper, ſent them foorth in ſighes. O what an Earth-quake is the alteration of a State! Looke from the Chamber of Preſence, to the Farmers cottage, and you ſhall finde nothing but diſtraction: the whole Kingdome ſéemes a wildernes, and the people in it are tranſformed to wild men. The Map of a Countrey ſo pitifullie diſtracted by the horror of a change, if you deſire perfectlie to behold, caſt your eyes then on this that followes, which being heretofore in priuate preſented to the King, I thinke may very worthily ſhew it ſelfe before you: And becauſe you ſhall ſee them attirde in the ſame faſhion that they were before his Maieſty, let theſe fewe lines (which ſtood then as Prologue to the reſt) enter firſt into your eares.

NOt for applauſes, ſhallow fooles aduenture,
I plunge my verſe into a ſea of cenſure,
But with a liuer dreſt in gall, to ſee
So many Rookes, catch-polls of poeſy,
That feed vpon the fallings of hye wit;
And put on caſt inuentions, moſt vnfit;
For ſuch am I preſt forth in ſhops and ſtalls,
Paſted in Powles, and on the Lawyers walls,
For euery baſiliſk-eyde Criticks bait,
To kill my verſe, or poiſon my conceit:
Or ſome ſmoakt gallant who at wit repines,
To dry Tabacco with my holeſome lines,
And in one paper ſacrifice more braine,
Than all his ignorant ſcull could ere containe:
But merit dreads no martyrdome, nor ſtroke,
My lines ſhall liue when he ſhall be all ſmoke.

Thus farre the Prologue, who leauing the Stage cléere, the feares that are bred in the wombe of this altring kingdome do / next ſtep vp, acting thus.

THe great impoſtume of the realme was drawne
Euen to a head: the multitudinous ſpawne
Was the corruption, which did make it ſwell
With hop'd ſedition (the burnt ſeed of hell,)
Who did expect but ruine, blood, and death,
To ſhare our kingdome, and diuide our breath.

Religions without religion,
To let each other bload, confuſion
To be next Queene of England, *and this yeere*
The ciuill warres of France *to be plaid heere*
By Engliſh-men, ruffians, and pandering ſlaues,
That faine would dig vp gowtie vſurers graues:
At ſuch a time, villaines their hopes do honey,
And rich men looke as pale as their white money:
Now they remoue, and make their ſiluer ſweat,
Caſting themſelues into a couetous heate,
And then (vnſeene) in the confederate darke,
Bury their gold, without or Prieſt, or Clarke.
And ſay no prayers ouer that dead pelfe:
True, Gold's no Chriſtian, but an Indian elfe.
Did not the very kingdome ſeeme to ſhake
Her precious maſſie limbes? did ſhe not make
All Engliſh cities (like her pulſes) beate
With people in their veines? the feare ſo great,
That had it not bene phiſickt with rare peace
Our populous power had leſſend her increaſe.
The Spring-time that was dry, had ſprung in blood,
A greater dearth of men, than e're of foode:
In ſuch a panting time and gaſping yeare,
Victuals are cheapeſt, only men are deare.
Now each wiſe-acred Landlord did diſpaire,
Fearing ſome villaine ſhould become his heire,
Or that his ſonne and heire before his time,
Should now turne villaine, and with violence clime

Vp to his life, ſaying father you haue ſeene
King / Henry, Edward, Mary, *and the Queene,*
I wonder you'le liue longer! then he tells him
Hees loth to ſee him kild, therfore he kills him,
And each vaſt Landlord dyes lyke a poore ſlaue:
Their thouſand acres makes them but a graue.
At ſuch a time great men conuey their treaſure
Into the truſty Citie: wayts the leiſure
Of bloud and inſurrection, which warre clips,
When euery gate ſhutts vp her Iron lips:
Imagine now a mighty man of duſt,
Standeth in doubt, what ſeruant he may truſt, [*more:*
With Plate worth thouſands: Iewels worth farre
If he proue falſe, then his rich Lord proues poore:
He calls forth one by one, to note their graces,
Whilſt they make legs he copies out their faces,
Examines their eye-browe, conſters their beard,
Singles their Noſe out, ſtill he reſts afeard:
The firſt that comes by no meanes heele alow,
Has ſpyed three Hares ſtarting betweene his brow,
Quite turnes the word, names it Celeritie,
For Hares do run away, and ſo may he:
A ſecond ſhewne: him he will ſcarce behold,
His beard's too red, the colour of his gold:
A third may pleaſe him, but tis hard to ſay,
A rich man's pleaſde, when his goods part away.
And now do cherrup by, fine golden neſts
Of well hatcht bowles: ſuch as do breed in feaſts.

For warre and death cupboords of plate downe pulls,
Then Bacchus *drinkes not in gilt-bowles, but ſculls.*
Let me deſcend and ſtoope my verſe a while,
To make the Comicke cheeke of Poeſie ſmile;
Ranck peny-fathers ſcud (with their halfe hammes,
Shadowing their calues) to ſaue their ſiluer dammes;
At euery gun they ſtart, tilt from the ground,
One drum can make a thouſand Vſurers ſound,
In vnſought Allies and vnholeſome places,
Back-wayes and by-lanes, where appeare fewe faces.
In | ſhamble-ſmelling roomes, loathſome proſpects,
And penny-lattice-windowes, which reiects
All popularitie: there the rich Cubs lurke,
When in great houſes ruffians are at worke,
Not dreaming that ſuch glorious booties lye
Vnder thoſe naſty roofes: ſuch they paſſe by
Without a ſearch, crying there's nought for vs,
And wealthie men deceiue poore villaines thus:
Tongue-trauelling Lawyers faint at ſuch a day,
Lye ſpeechleſſe, for they haue no words to ſay.
Phiſitions turne to patients, their Arts dry,
For then our fat men without Phiſick die.
And to conclude, againſt all Art and good,
Warre taints the Doctor, lets the Surgion blood.

Such was the faſhion of this Land, when the great Land-Lady thereof left it: Shée came in with the fall of the leafe, and went away in the

Spring: her life (which was dedicated to Virginitie,) both beginning & cloſing vp a miraculous Mayden circle: for ſhe was borne vpon a Lady Eue, and died vpon a Lady Eue: her Natiuitie & death being memorable by this wonder: the firſt and laſt yeares of her Raigne by this, that a *Lee* was Lorde Maior when ſhe came to the Crowne, and a *Lee* Lorde Maior when ſhe departed from it. Thrée places are made famous by her for thrée things, *Greenewich* for her birth, *Richmount* for her death, *White-Hall* for her Funerall: vpon her remouing from whence, (to lend our tiring proſe a breathing time) ſtay, and looke vpon theſe *Epigrams*, being compoſed.

1. Vpon the Queenes last Remoue *being dead.*

THe Queene's remou'de in ſolemne ſort,
Yet this was ſtrange, and ſeldome ſeene,
The Queene vſde to remoue the Court,
But now the Court remou'de the Queene.

2. Vpon her bringing by water *to White Hall.*

THe Queene was brought by water to White Hall,
At euery ſtroake, the Oares teares let fall.
More clung about the Barge: Fiſh vnder water
Wept out their eyes of pearle, and ſwom blind after.

I thinke the Barge-men might with eaſier thyes
Haue rowde her thither in her peoples eyes:
For howſoe're, thus much my thoughts haue ſkand,
S'had come by water, had ſhe come by land.

3. Vpon her lying dead at White Hall.

THe Queene lyes now at White Hall dead,
And now at White Hall liuing,
To make this rough obiection euen,
Dead at White Hall at Weſtminſter,
But liuing at White Hall in Heauen.

Thus you ſée that both in her life and her death ſhée was appointed to bee the mirror of her time: And ſurely, if ſince the firſt ſtone that was layd for the foundation of this great houſe of the world, there was euer a yeare ordained to be wondred at, it is only this: the *Sibils*, *Octogeſimus*, *Octauus Annas*, That same terrible 88. which came ſayling hither in the Spaniſh Armado,

1603. A more wonderfull yeare than 88.

and made mens hearts colder then the frozen Zone, when they heard but an inckling of it: That 88 by whoſe horrible predictions, Almanack-makers ſtood in bodily feare their trade would bée vtterly ouerthrowne, and poore *Erra Pater* was threatned (becauſe he was a Iew) to be put to baſer offices than the ſtopping

of muſtard-pots: That ſame 88. which had more prophecies waiting at his héeles, thã euer *Merlin* the Magitian had in his head, was a yeare of *Iubile* to this. *Platoes Mirabilis Annus*, (whether it be paſt alreadie, or to come within theſe foure yeares) may throwe *Platoes* cap at *Mirabilis*, for that title of wonderfull is beſtowed vpon 1603. If that ſacred Aromatically perfumed fire of wit (out of whoſe flames *Phœnix* poeſie doth ariſe) were burning in any breſt, I would féede it with no other ſtuffe for a twelue-moneth and a day, than with kindling papers full of lines, that ſhould tell only of the chances, changes, and ſtrange ſhapes that this Protean Climacterical yeare hath metamorphoſed himſelfe into. It is able to finde ten Chroniclers a competent liuing, and to ſet twentie Printers at worke. You ſhall perceiue I lye not, if (with *Peter Bales*) you will take the paines to drawe the whole volume of it into the compaſſe of a pennie. As firſt, to begin with the Quéene's death, then the Kingdomes falling into an Ague vpon that. Next, followes the curing of that feauer by the holeſome receipt of a proclaymed King. That wonder begat more, for in an houre, two mightie Nations were made one: wilde *Ireland* became tame on the ſudden, and ſome Engliſh great ones that before ſéemed tame, on the ſudden turned wilde: The ſame Parke which

great *Iulius Cæſar* incloſed, to hold in that Déere whome they before hunted, being now circled (by a ſecond *Cæſar*) with ſtronger pales to kéepe them from leaping ouer. And laſt of all (if that wonder be the laſt and ſhut vp the yeare) a moſt dreadfull plague. This is the abſtract, and yet (like *Stowes* Chronicle of *Decimo Sexto* to huge *Hollinſhead*) theſe ſmall pricks in this Set-card of ours, repreſent mightie Countreys ; whilſt I haue the quill in my hand, let me blow them bigger.

The Quéene being honoured with a Diademe of Starres, *France*, *Spaine*, and *Belgia*, lift vp their heads, preparing to do as much for *England* by giuing ayme, whilſt ſhe ſhot arrowes at her owne breſt (as they imagined) as ſhe had done (many a yeare together) for them: and her owne Nation betted on their ſides, looking with diſtracted countenance for no better gueſts than Ciuill Sedition, Vprores, Rapes, Murders, and Maſſacres. But the whéele of Fate turned, a better Lottery was drawne, *Pro Troia ſtabat Apollo*, God ſtuck valiantlie to vs. For behold, vp riſes a comfortable Sun out of the North, whoſe glorious beames / (like a fan) diſperſed all thick and contagious clowdes. The loſſe of a Queene, was paid with the double intereſt of a King and Quéene. The Cedar of her gouernment which ſtood alone and bare no fruit, is

changed now to an Oliue, vpon whoſe ſpreading branches grow both Kings and Quéenes. Oh it were able to fill a hundred paire of writing tables with notes, but to ſée the parts plaid in the compaſſe of one houre on the ſtage of this new-found world! Vpon Thurſday it was treaſon to cry God ſaue king *Iames* king of *England*, and vppon Friday hye treaſon not to cry ſo. In the morning no voice hearde but murmures and lamentation, at noone nothing but ſhoutes of gladnes & triumphe. *S. George* and *S. Andrew* that many hundred yeares had defied one another, were now ſworne brothers: *England* and *Scotland* (being parted only with a narrow Riuer, and the people of both Empires ſpeaking a language leſſe differing than engliſh within it ſelfe, as tho prouidence had enacted, that one day thoſe two Nations ſhould marry one another) are now made ſure together, and king *Iames* his Coronation, is the ſolemne wedding day. Happieſt of all thy Anceſtors (thou mirror of all Princes that euer were or are) that at ſeauen of the clock wert a king but ouer a péece of a little Iland, and before eleuen the greateſt Monarch in Chriſtendome. Now

King Iames proclaimed.

Siluer Crowds
Of blisful Angels and tryed Martyrs tread
On the Star-feeling ouer England's *head:*

Now heauen broke into a wonder, and brought forth
Our omne bonum *from the holeſome North*
(Our fruitfull Souereigne) Iamus, *at whoſe dread name*
Rebellion ſwounded, and (ere ſince) became
Groueling and nerue-leſſe, wanting bloud to nouriſh;
For Ruine gnawes her ſelfe when kingdomes flouriſh.
Nor are our hopes planted in regall ſprings,
Neuer to wither, for our aire breedes kings:
And in all ages (from this Soueraigne time)
England *ſhall ſtill be calde the royall clime.*
Moſt blisfull Monarch of all earthen powers,
Seru'd with a meſſe of kingdomes, foure ſuch bowers
(For | proſperous hiues, and rare induſtrious ſwarmes)
The world containes not in her ſolid armes.
O thou that art the Meeter of our dayes,
Poets Apollo! deale thy Daphnaan bayes
To thoſe whoſe wits are bay-trees, euer greene,
Vpon whoſe hye tops Poeſie chirps vnſeene:
Such are moſt fit, t'apparell Kings in rimes,
Whoſe ſiluer numbers are the Muſes chimes;
Whoſe ſpritely caracters (being once wrought on)
Out-liue the marble th'are inſculpt vpon:
Let ſuch men chaunt thy vertue, then they flye
On Learnings wings vp to Eternitie.
As for the reſt, that limp (in cold deſert)
Hauing ſmall wit, leſſe iudgement, and leaſt Art:

Their verſe! tis almoſt hereſie to heare;
Baniſh their lines ſome furlong, from thine eare:
For tis held dang'rous (by Apolloes ſigne)
To be infected with a leaprous line.
O make ſome Adamant Act (n'ere to be worne)
That none may write but thoſe that are true-
borne:
So when the worlds old cheekes ſhall race and
peele,
Thy Acts ſhall breath in Epitaphs of Steele.

By theſe Comments it appeares that by this time King *Iames* is proclaimed: now does freſh blood leape into the cheekes of the Courtier: the Souldier now hangs vp his armor, and is glad that he ſhall féede vpon the bleſſed fruites of peace: the Scholler ſings Hymnes in honor of the Muſes, aſſuring himſelfe now that *Helicon* will bée kept pure, becauſe *Apollo* himſelfe drinkes of it. Now the thriftie Citizen caſts beyond the Moone, and ſéeing the golden age returned into the world againe, reſolues to worſhip no Saint but money. Trades that lay dead & rotten, and were in all mens opinion vtterly dambd, ſtarted out of their trance, as though they had drunke of *Aqua Cæleſtis*, or Vnicorns horne, and ſwore to fall to their olde occupations. Taylors meant no more to be called

The ioyes that followed vpon his proclayming.

Merchant-taylors, but Merchants, for their ſhops were all lead foorth in leaſes to be turned into ſhips, and with their ſheares (in ſtead of a Rudder) would they haue / cut the Seas (like Leuant Taffaty) and ſayld to the Weſt Indies for no worſe ſtuffe to make hoſe and doublets of, than beaten gold: Or if the neceſſitie of the time (which was likely to ſtand altogether vpon brauery) ſhould preſſe them to ſerue with their iron and Spaniſh weapons vpon their ſtalls, then was there a ſharpe law made amongſt them, that no workman ſhould handle any néedle but that which had a pearle in his eye, nor any copper thimble, vnleſſe it were linde quite through, or bumbaſted with Siluer. What Mechanicall hard handed Vulcaniſt (ſéeing the dice of Fortune run ſo ſwéetly, and reſoluing to ſtrike whilſt the iron was hote) but perſwaded himſelfe to bée Maiſter or head Warden of the company ere halfe a yeare went about? The worſt players Boy ſtood vpon his good parts, ſwearing tragicall and buſking oathes, that how vilainouſly ſoeuer he randed, or what bad and vnlawfull action ſoeuer he entred into, he would in deſpite of his honeſt audience be halfe a ſharer (at leaſt) at home, or elſe ſtrowle (thats to ſay trauell) with ſome notorious wicked floundring company abroad. And good reaſon had theſe time-catchers to be led into this fooles

paradice, for they ſawe mirth in euery mans face, the ſtréetes were plumd with gallants, Tabacconiſts fild vp whole Tauernes: Vintners hung out ſpicke and ſpan new Iuy buſhes (becauſe they wanted good wine) and their old raine-beaten lattices marcht vnder other cullors, hauing loſt both company and cullors before. *London* was neuer in the high way to preferment till now; now ſhe reſolued to ſtand upon her pantoffles: now (and neuer till now) did ſhe laugh to ſcorne that worme-eaten prouerbe of *Lincolne* was, *London* is, & *Yorke* ſhall bée, for ſhe ſaw her ſelfe in better ſtate then *Ieruſalem*, ſhe went more gallant then euer did *Antwerp*, was more courted by amorous and luſtie ſuiters then *Venice* (the minion of *Italy*) more loftie towers ſtood (like a Coronet, or a ſpangled head-tire) about her Temples, then euer did about the beautifull forehead of *Rome*: *Tyrus* and *Sydon* to her were like two thatcht houſes, to *Theobals*: ỹ grand Cayr but a hogſty. *Hinc illæ lachrymæ.* She wept her belly full for all this. Whilſt *Troy* was ſwilling ſack and ſugar, and mowſing fat veniſon, the mad Gréekes made bonefires of their houſes: Old Priam was drinking a health to the / wooden horſe, and before it could be pledgd had his throat cut. Corne is no ſooner ripe, but for all the pricking vp of his eares hée is pard off by

the ſhins, and made to goe vpon ſtumps. Flowers no ſooner budded, but they are pluckt vp and dye. Night walks at the héeles of the day, and ſorrowe enters (like a tauerne-bill) at the taile of our pleaſures: for in the Appenine heigth of this immoderate ioy and ſecuritie (that like Powles Stéeple ouer-lookt the whole Citie) Behold, that miracle-worker, who in one minute turnd our generall mourning to a generall mirth, does now againe in a moment alter that gladnes to ſhrikes & lamentation. Here would I faine make a full point, becauſe poſteritie ſhould not be frighted with thoſe miſerable Tragedies, which The Plague. now my Muſe (as *Chorus*) ſtands ready to preſent. Time, would thou hadſt neuer bene made wretched by bringing them forth: Obliuion, would in all the graues and ſepulchres, whoſe ranke iawes thou haſt already cloſd vp, or ſhalt yet hereafter burſt open, thou couldſt likewiſe bury them for euer.

A ſtiffe and fréezing horror ſucks vp the riuers of my blood: my haire ſtands an ende with the panting of my braines: mine eye balls are ready to ſtart out, being beaten with the billowes of my teares: out of my wéeping pen does the inck mournefully and more bitterly than gall drop on the pale fac'd paper, euen when I do but thinke how the bowels of my ſicke Country haue bene

torne: *Apollo* therefore and you bewitching ſiluer-tongd Muſes, get you gone, I inuocate none of your names: Sorrow & Truth, ſit you on each ſide of me, whilſt I am deliuered of this deadly burden: prompt me that I may vtter ruthfull and paſſionate condolement: arme my trembling hand, that it may boldly rip vp and Anetimize the vlcerous body of this *Anthropophagized* plague: lend me Art (without any counterfeit ſhadowing) to paint and delineate to the life the whole ſtory of this mortall and peſtiferous battaile, & you the ghoſts of thoſe more (by many) then 40000. that with the virulent poiſon of infection haue bene driuen out of your earthly dwellings: you deſolate hand-wringing widowes that beate your boſomes ouer your departing huſbands: you wofully diſtracted mothers that with diſheueld haire falne into ſwounds, whilſt you lye kiſſing the inſenſible cold lips / of your breathleſſe Infants: you out-caſt and downe-troden Orphanes, that ſhall many a yeare hence remember more freſhly to mourne, when your mourning garments ſhall looke olde and be forgotten; and you the *Genij* of all thoſe emptyed families, whoſe habitations are now among the *Antipodes*: Ioyne, all your hands together, and with your bodies caſt a ring about me: let me behold your ghaſtly vizages, that my paper may receiue their true

Anthropophagi are Scithians, that feed on mens flesh.

pictures: *Eccho* forth your grones through the hollow truncke of my pen, and raine downe your gummy teares into mine Incke, that euen marble boſomes may be ſhaken with terrour, and hearts of Adamant melt into compaſſion.

What an vnmatchable torment were it for a man to be bard vp euery night in a vaſt ſilent Charnell-houſe? hung (to make it more hideous) with lamps dimly & ſlowly burning, in hollow and glimmering corners: where all the pauement ſhould in ſtead of gréene ruſhes, be ſtrewde with blaſted Roſemary: withered Hyacinthes, fatall Cipreſſe and Ewe, thickly mingled with heapes of dead mens bones: the bare ribbes of a father that begat him, lying there: here the Chapleſſe hollow ſcull of a mother that bore him: round about him a thouſand Coarſes, ſome ſtanding bolt vpright in their knotted winding ſhéetes: others halfe mouldred in rotten coffins, that ſhould ſuddenly yawne wide open, filling his noſthrils with noyſome ſtench, and his eyes with the ſight of nothing but crawling wormes. And to kéepe ſuch a poore wretch waking, he ſhould heare no noiſe but of Toads croaking, Scréech-Owles howling, Mandrakes ſhriking: were not this an infernall priſon? would not the ſtrongeſt-harted man (beſet with ſuch a ghaſtly horror) looke wilde? and run madde? and die? And euen ſuch a

formidable ſhape did the diſeaſed Citie appeare in: For he that durſt (in the dead houre of gloomy midnight) haue bene ſo valiant, as to haue walkt through the ſtill and melancholy ſtréets, what thinke you ſhould haue bene his muſicke? Surely the loud grones of rauing ſicke men; the ſtrugling panges of ſoules departing: In euery houſe griefe ſtriking vp an Allarum: Seruants crying out for maiſters: wiues for huſbands, parents for children, children for their mothers: here he ſhould haue met ſome frantickly running to knock vp Sextons; there, others fearfully / ſweating with Coffins, to ſteale forth dead bodies, leaſt the fatall hand-writing of death ſhould ſeale vp their doores. And to make this diſmall conſort more full, round about him Bells heauily tolling in one place, and ringing out in another. The dreadfulneſſe, of ſuch an houre, is invtterable: let vs goe further. If ſome poore man, ſuddeinly ſtarting out of a ſwéete and golden ſlumber, ſhould behold his houſe flaming about his eares, all his family deſtroied in their ſléepes by the mercileſſe fire; himſelfe in the very midſt of it, wofully and like a madde man calling for helpe: would not the miſery of ſuch a diſtreſſed ſoule, appeare the greater, if the rich Vſurer dwelling next doore to him, ſhould not ſtirre, (though he felt part of the danger) but ſuffer him to periſh, when the thruſting out of an arme might

haue ſaued him? O how many thouſands of wretched people haue acted this poore mans part? how often hath the amazed huſband waking, found the comfort of his bedde lying breathleſſe by his ſide! his children at the ſame inſtant gaſping for life! and his ſeruants mortally wounded at the hart by ſicknes! the diſtracted creature, beats at death doores, exclaimes at windowes, his cries are ſharp inough to pierce heauen, but on earth no eare is opend, to receiue them. And in this manner do the tedious minutes of the night ſtretch out the ſorrowes of ten thouſand: It is now day, let vs looke forth and try what Conſolation rizes with the Sun: not any, not any: for before the Iewell of the morning be fully ſet in ſiluer, hundred hungry graues ſtand gaping, and euery one of them (as at a breakfaſt) hath ſwallowed downe ten or eleuen liueleſſe carcaſes: before dinner, in the ſame gulfe are twice ſo many more deuoured: and before the Sun takes his reſt, thoſe numbers are doubled: Thrée ſcore that not many houres before had euery one ſeuerall lodgings very delicately furniſht, are now thruſt altogether into one cloſe roome: a litle noiſome roome: not fully ten foote ſquare. Doth not this ſtrike coldly to ỹ hart of a worldly miſer? To ſome, the very ſound of deaths name is in ſtead of a paſſing-bell: what ſhall become of ſuch a coward, being told

that the ſelfe-ſame bodie of his, which is now ſo pampered with ſuperfluous fare, ſo perfumed and bathed in odoriferous waters, and ſo gaily apparelled in varietie of faſhiõs, muſt one day be throwne (like ſtinking carion) into a rank & rotten graue; where his goodly eies ỹ did once ſhoote foorth / ſuch amorous glances, muſt be beaten out of his head: his lockes that hang wantonly dangling, troden in durt vnder-foote: this doubtleſſe (like thunder) muſt néeds ſtrike him into the earth. But (wretched man!) when thou ſhalt ſée, and be aſſured (by tokens ſent thée from heauen) that to-morrow thou muſt be tumbled into a Mucke-pit, and ſuffer thy body to be bruiſde and preſt with thrée ſcore dead men, lying ſlouenly vpon thée, and thou to be vndermoſt of all! yea and perhaps halfe of that number were thine enemies! (and ſée howe they may be reuenged, for the wormes that bréed out of their putrifying carkaſſes, ſhall crawle in huge ſwarmes from them, and quite deuoure thée) what agonies will this ſtrange newes driue thée into? If thou art in loue with thy ſelfe, this cannot chooſe but poſſeſſe thée with frenzie. But thou art gotten ſafe (out of the ciuill citie Calamitie) to thy Parkes and Pallaces in the Country, lading thy aſſes and thy Mules with thy gold (thy god), thy plate, and thy Iewels: and the fruites of thy wombe thriftily

growing vp but in one onely ſonne (the young Landlord of all thy carefull labours) him alſo haſt thou reſcued from the arrowes of infection: Now is thy ſoule iocund, and thy ſences merry. But open thine eyes, thou Foole and behold that darling of thine eye (thy ſonne) turnd ſuddeinly into a lumpe of clay: the hand of peſtilence hath ſmote him euen vnder thy wing: Now doeſt thou rent thine haire, blaſpheme thy Creator, curſeſt thy creation, and baſely deſcendeſt into bruitiſh & vnmanly paſſions, threatning in deſpite of death & his Plague, to maintaine the memory of thy childe, in the euerlaſting breſt of Marble: a tombe muſt now defend him from tempeſts: and for that purpoſe, the ſwetty hinde (that digs the rent he paies thée out of the entrailes of the earth) he is ſent for, to conuey forth that burden of thy ſorrow: But note how thy pride is diſdained: that weather-beaten ſun-burnt drudge, that not a month ſince fawnd vpon thy Worſhip like a Spaniell, and like a bond-ſlaue, would haue ſtoopt lower than thy féete, does now ſtoppe his noſe at thy preſence, and is ready to ſet his Maſtiue as hye as thy throate, to driue thée from his doore: all thy gold and ſiluer cannot hire one of thoſe (whom before thou didſt ſcorne) to carry the dead body to his laſt home: the Country round about thée ſhun thée, as a Baſiliſke, / and therefore to

London (from whoſe armes thou cowardly fledſt away) poaſt vpon poaſt muſt be galloping, to fetch from thence thoſe that may performe that Funerall Office: But there are they ſo full of graue-matters of their owne, that they haue no leiſure to attend thine: doth not this cut thy very heart-ſtrings in ſunder? If that doe not, the ſhutting vp of the Tragicall Act, I am ſure will: for thou muſt be inforced with thine owne handes, to winde vp (that blaſted flower of youth) in the laſt linnen, that euer he ſhall weare: vpon thine owne ſhoulders muſt thou beare part of him, thy amazed ſeruant the other: with thine owne hands muſt thou dig his graue, (not in the Church, or common place of buriall,) thou haſt not fauour (for all thy riches) to be ſo happie, but in thine Orcharde, or in the proude walkes of thy Garden, wringing thy palſie-ſhaking hands in ſtead of belles, (moſt miſerable father) muſt thou ſearch him out a ſepulcher.

My ſpirit growes faint with rowing in this Stygian Ferry, it can no longer endure the transportation of ſoules in this dolefull manner: let vs therefore ſhift a point of our Compaſſe, and (ſince there is no remedie, but that we muſt ſtill bée toſt vp and downe in this *Mare mortuum*) hoiſt vp all all our ſailes, and on the merry winges of a luſtier winde ſéeke to arriue on ſome proſperous ſhore.

Imagine then that all this while, Death (like a

Spaniſh Leagar, or rather like ſtalking *Tamberlaine*) hath pitcht his tents, (being nothing but a heape of winding ſhéetes tackt together) in the ſinfully-polluted Suburbes: the Plague is Muſter-maiſter and Marſhall of the field: Burning Feauers, Boyles, Blaines, and Carbuncles, the Leaders, Lieutenants, Serieants, and Corporalls: the maine Army conſiſting (like *Dunkirke*) of a mingle-mangle, *viz.*, dumpiſh Mourners, merry Sextons, hungry Coffin-ſellers, ſcrubbing Bearers, and naſtie Graue-makers: but indéed they are the Pioners of the Campe, that are imployed onely (like Moles) in caſting vp of earth and digging of trenches; Feare and Trembling (the two Catch-polles of Death) arreſt euery one: No parley will be graunted, no compoſition ſtood vpon, But the Allarum is ſtrucke vp, the *Toxin* ringes out for life, and no voyce heard but *Tue*, *Tue*, Kill, Kill; the little Belles / onely (like ſmall ſhot) doe not yet goe off, and make no great worke for wormes, a hundred or two loſt in euery ſkirmiſh, or ſo: But alas thats nothing: yet by thoſe deſperat ſallies, what by open ſetting vpon them by day, and ſecret Ambuſcadoes by night, the ſkirts of *London* were pittifully pared off, by litle and litle: which they within the gates perceiuing, it was no boot to bid them take their héeles, for away they trudge thick and thrée fold; ſome riding,

ſome on foote: ſome without bootes, ſome in their ſlippers, by water, by land: In ſhoales ſwom they Weſt-ward, mary to *Graueſend* none went vnleſſe they be driuen, for whoſoeuer landed there neuer came back again: Hacknies, watermen & Wagons, were not ſo terribly imployed many a yeare; ſo that within a ſhort time, there was not a good horſe in Smith-field, nor a Coach to be ſet eye on. For after the world had once run vpon the wheeles of the Peſt-cart, neithe[r] coach nor caroach durſt appeare in his likeneſſe.

Let vs purſue theſe runawayes no longer, but leaue them in the vnmercifull hands of the Country-hard-hearted *Hobbinolls*, (who are ordaind to be their Tormentors) and returne backe to the ſiege of the Citie, for the enemie taking aduantage by their flight, planted his ordinance againſt the walls; here the Canons (like their great Bells) roard: the Plague took ſore paines for a breach; he laid about him cruelly, ere he could get it, but at length he and his tiranous band entred: his purple colours were preſently (with the ſound of Bow-bell inſtead of a trumpet) aduanced, and ioynd to the Standard of the Citie; he marcht euen thorow Cheapſide, and the capitall ſtréets of *Troynouant*: the only blot of diſhonor that ſtruck vpon this Inuader, being this, that hée plaide the tyrant, not the conqueror, making

hauocke of all, when he had all lying at the foote of his mercy. Men, women & children dropt downe before him: houſes were rifled, ſtréetes ranſackt, beautifull maidens throwne on their beds, and rauiſht by ſicknes: rich mens Cofers broken open, and ſhared amongſt prodigall heires and vnthriftie ſeruants: poore men vſde poorely, but not pittifully; he did very much hurt, yet ſome ſay he did very much good. Howſoeuer he behaued himſelfe, this intelligence runs currant, that euery houſe lookt like S. *Bartholmewes* Hoſpitall, and / euery ſtréete like Bucklerſbury for poore *Methridatum* and *Dragon-water* (being both of them in all the world, ſcarce worth thrée-pence) were bort in euery corner, and yet were both drunke euery houre at other mens coſt. *Lazarus* lay groning at euery mans doore: mary no *Diues* was within to ſend him a crum, (for all your Gold-finches were fled to the woods) not a dogge left to licke vp his ſores, for they (like Curres) were knockt downe like Oxen, and fell thicker then Acornes.

I am amazed to remember what dead Marches were made of thrée thouſand trooping together; huſbands, wiues & children being led as ordinarily to one graue, as if they had gone to one bed. And thoſe that could ſhift for a time, and ſhrink their heads out of the collar (as many did) yet

went they (moſt bitterly) miching and muffled vp & downe, with Rue and Wormewood ſtuft into their eares and noſthrils, looking like ſo many Bores heads ſtuck with branches of Roſemary, to be ſerued in for Brawne at Chriſtmas.

This was a rare worlde for the Church, who had wont to complaine for want of liuing, and now had more liuing thruſt vpon her, than ſhe knew how to beſtow : to haue bene Clarke now to a pariſh Clarke, was better then to ſerue ſome fooliſh Iuſtice of Peace, or than the yeare before to haue had a Benefice. Sextons gaue out, if they might (as they hoped) continue theſe doings but a twelue month longer, they and their poſteritie would all ryde vppon footecloathes to the ende of the world. Amongſt which worme-eaten generation, the thrée bald Sextons of limping Saint *Gyles*, Saint *Sepulchres*, and Saint *Olaues*, rulde the roaſte more hotly, than euer did the *Triumuiri* of *Rome*. *Iehochanan*, *Symeon*, and *Eleazar*, neuer kept ſuch a plaguy coyle in *Ieruſalem* among the hunger-ſtarued Iewes, as theſe thrée Sharkers did in their Pariſhes among naked Chriſtians. Curſed they were I am ſure by ſome to the pitte of hell, for tearing money out of their throates, that had not a croſſe in their purſes. But alas! they muſt haue it, it is their Fee, and therefore giue the Diuell his

due: Onely Hearbe-wiues and Gardeners (that neuer prayed before vnleſſe it were for Raine or faire weather,) were now day and night vppon their marybones, that God would bleſſe the labors of thoſe mole-catchers, / becauſe they ſucke ſwéetneſſe by this; for the price of flowers, Hearbes and garlands, roſe wonderfully, in ſo much that Roſemary which had wont to be ſold for 12. pence an armefull, went now for ſix ſhillings a handfull.

A fourth ſharer likewiſe (theſe winding-ſhéete-weauers) deſerues to haue my penne giue his lippes a Iewes Letter, but becauſe he worſhips the Bakers good Lord & Maiſter, charitable S. *Clement* (whereas none of the other thrée euer had to do with any Saint) he ſhall ſcape the better: only let him take heede, that hauing all this yeare buried his praiers in the bellies of Fat ones, and plump Capon eaters, (for no worſe meat would downe this *Bly*-foxes ſtomach) let him I ſay take héede leaſt (his fleſh now falling away) his carcas be not plagude with leane ones, of whom (whilſt the bill of *Lord haue mercy vpon vs*, was to be denied in no place) it was death for him to heare.

In this pittifull (or rather pittileſſe) perplexitie ſtood *London*, forſaken like a Louer, forlorne like a widow, and diſarmde of all comfort: diſarmde

I may well ſay, for fiue Rapiers were not ſtirring all this time, and thoſe that were worne, had neuer bin ſéene, if any money could haue bene lent vpon them: ſo hungry is the Eſtridge diſeaſe, that it will deuoure euen Iron: let vs therefore with bag & baggage march away from this dangerous ſore Citie, and viſit thoſe that are fled into the Country. But alas! *Decidis in Scyllam*, you are pepperd if you viſit them, for they are viſited alreadie: the broad Arrow of Death, flies there vp & downe, as ſwiftly as it doth here: they that rode on the luſtieſt geldings could not out-gallop the Plague. It ouer-tooke them, and ouer-turnd them too, horſe and foote.

You whom the arrowes of peſtilence haue reacht at eightéen and twenty ſcore (tho you ſtood far enough as you thought frõ the marke) you that ſickning in the hie way, would haue bene glad of a bed in an Hoſpitall, and dying in the open fieldes, haue bene buried like dogs, how much better had it bin for you, to haue lyen fuller of byles and plague-ſores than euer did *Iob*, ſo you might in that extremity haue receiued both bodily & ſpiritual comfort, which there was denied you? For thoſe miſbeléeuing Pagans, the plough-driuers, thoſe worſe then Infidels, that (like their Swine) neuer / looke vp

ſo high as Heauen : when Citizens boorded them they wrung their hands, and wiſht rather they had falne into the hands of Spaniards: for the ſight of a flat-cap was more dreadfull to a Lob, then the diſcharging of a Caliuer : a treble-ruffe (being but once named the Merchants ſet) had power to caſt a whole houſhold into a cold ſweat. If one newe ſuite of Sackcloth had béene but knowne to haue come out of Burchin-lane (being the common Wardrope for all their Clowne-ſhips) it had béene enough to make a Market towne giue vp the ghoſt. A Crow that had béene ſéene in a Sunne-ſhine day, ſtanding on the top of Powles, would haue béene better than a Beacon on fire, to haue raizd all the townes within ten miles of *London*, for the kéeping her out.

Neuer let any man aſke me what became of our Phiſitions in this Maſſacre : they hid their Synodicall heads aſwell as the prowdeſt : and I cannot blame them, for their Phlebotomies, Loſinges, and Electuaries, with their Diacatholicons, Diacodiens, Amulets, and Antidotes had not ſo much ſtrength to hold life and ſoule together, as a pot of *Pinders* Ale and a Nutmeg : their Drugs turned to Durt, their ſimples were ſimple things, *Galen* could do no more good, than *Sir Giles Gooſecap : Hipocrates*, *Auicen*, *Paraſelſus*,

Raſis, *Fernelius*, with all their ſuccéeding rabble of Doctors and Water-caſters, were at their wits end, or I thinke rather at the worlds end, for not one of them durſt péepe abroad; or if any one did take vpon him to play the ventrous Knight, the Plague put him to his *Nonplus*; in ſuch ſtrange, and ſuch changeable ſhapes did this Cameleon-like ſicknes appeare, that they could not (with all the cunning in their budgets) make purſenets to take him napping.

Onely a band of Deſper-vewes, ſome few Empiricall madcaps (for they could neuer be worth veluet caps) turned themſelues into Bées (or more properly into Drones) and went humming vp and downe, with hony-brags in their mouthes, ſucking the ſwéetnes of Siluer (and now and then of *Aurum Potabile*) out of the poiſon of Blaines and Carbuncles: and theſe iolly Mountibanks clapt vp their bils vpon euery poſt (like a Fencers Challenge) threatning to canuas the Plague, and to fight / with him at all his owne ſeuerall weapons: I know not how they ſped, but ſome they ſped I am ſure, for I haue heard them band for the Heauens, becauſe they ſent thoſe thither, that were wiſht to tarry longer vpon earth.

I could in this place make your chéekes looke pale, and your hearts ſhake, with telling how

ſome haue had 18. ſores at one time running vpon them, others 10. and 12., many 4. and 5. and how thoſe that haue bin foure times wounded by this yeares infection, haue dyed of the laſt wound, whilſt others (that were hurt as often) goe vp and downe now with ſounder limmes, then many that come out of *France*, and the *Netherlands*. And deſcending from theſe, I could draw forth a Catalogue of many poore wretches, that in fieldes, in ditches, in common Cages, and vnder ſtalls (being either thruſt by cruell maiſters out of doores, or wanting all worldly ſuccour but the common benefit of earth and aire) haue moſt miſerably periſhed. But to chronicle theſe would weary a ſecond *Fabian*.

We will therefore play the Souldiers, who at the end of any notable battaile, with a kind of ſad delight rehearſe the memorable acts of their friends that lye mangled before them: ſome ſhewing how brauely they gaue the onſet: ſome, how politickly they retirde: others, how manfully they gaue and receiued wounds: a fourth ſteps forth, and glories how valiantly hée loſt an arme: all of them making (by this meanes) the remembrance euen of tragicall and miſchieuous euents very delectable. Let vs ſtriue to do ſo, diſcourſing (as it were at the end of this mortall ſiege of the Plague) of the ſeuerall moſt worthy accidents

and ſtrange birthes which this peſtiferous yeare hath brought foorth: ſome of them yeelding Comicall and ridiculous ſtuffe, others lamentable: a third kind, vpholding rather admiration, then laughter or pittie.

As firſt, to reliſh the pallat of lickeriſh expectation, and withall to giue an *Item* how ſudden a ſtabber this ruffianly ſwaggerer (Death) is, You muſt beléeue, that amongſt all the weary number of thoſe that (on their bare féete) haue trauaild (in this long and heauie vocation) to the Holy-land, one (whoſe name I could for néede beſtow vpon you, but that I know you haue no néed / of it, tho many want a good name) lying in that cõmon Inne of ſick-men, his bed, & ſeeing the black & blew ſtripes of the plague ſticking on his fleſh, which he receiued as tokens (from heauen) that he was preſently to goe dwell in the vpper world, moſt earneſtly requeſted, and in a manner coniured his friend (who came to enterchange a laſt farewell) that hée would ſée him goe handſomely attirde into the wild Iriſh countrey of wormes, and for that purpoſe to beſtow a Coffin vpon him: his friend louing him (not becauſe he was poore yet he was poore) but becauſe hée was a Scholler: Alack that the Weſt Indies ſtand ſo farre from Vniuerſities! and that a minde richly apparelled ſhould haue a thréed-

bare body!) made faithfull promiſe to him, that he ſhould be naild vp, he would boord him: and for that purpoſe went inſtantly to one of the new-found trade of Coffin-cutters, beſpake one, and (like the Surueyour of deaths buildings) gaue direction how this little Tenement ſhould be framed, paying all the rent for it before hand. But note vpon what ſlippery ground life goes! little did he thinke to dwell in that roome himſelfe which he had taken for his friend: yet it ſéemed the common law of mortalitie had ſo decréede, for hée was cald into the cold companie of his graue neighbours an houre before his infected friend, and had a long leaſe (euen till doomes day) in the ſame lodging, which in the ſtrength of health he went to prepare for another. What credit therefore is to be giuen to breath, which like an harlot will runne away with euery minute? How nimble is ſickneſſe, and what ſkill hath he in all the weapons he playes withall? The greateſt cutter that takes vp the Mediterranean Ile in Powles for his Gallery to walke in, cannot ward off his blowes. Hées the beſt Fencer in the world: *Vincentio Sauiolo* is no body to him: He has his Mandrittaes, Imbrocataes, Stramazones, and Stoccataes at his fingers ends: héele make you giue him ground, though ye were neuer worth foote of land, and beat you out of breath,

though *Aeolus* himſelfe plaid vpō your wind-pipe.

To witnes which, I will call forth a Dutch-man (yet now hées paſt calling for, has loſt his hearing, for his eares by this time are eaten off with wormes) who (though hée dwelt in *Bedlem*) was not mad, yet the very lookes of the Plague (which indéed / are terrible) put him almoſt out of his wits, for when the ſnares of this cunning hunter (the Peſtilence) were but newly layd, and yet layd (as my Dutch-man ſmelt it out well enough) to intrap poore mens liues that meant him no hurt, away ſneakes my clipper of the kings engliſh, and (becauſe Muſket-ſhot ſhould not reach him) to the Low-countries (that are built vpon butter-firkins, and Holland chéeſe) ſailes this plaguie fugitiue, but death, (who hath more authoritie there then all the ſeauen Electors, and to ſhew him that there were other Low-countrey beſides his owne) takes a little Frekin (one of my Dutch runnawayes children) and ſends her packing, into thoſe Netherlands ſhée departed: O how pitifully lookt my Burgomaiſter, when he vnderſtood that the ſicknes could ſwim! It was an eaſie matter to ſcape the Dunkirks, but Deaths Gallyes made out after him ſwifter then the great Turkes. Which he perceiuing, made no more adoo, but drunke to the States fiue or ſixe healths

(becauſe he would be ſure to liue well) and backe againe comes he, to try the ſtrength of Engliſh Béere: his old *Randeuous* of mad men was the place of méeting, where he was no ſooner arriued, but the Plague had him by the backe, and arreſted him vpon an *Exeat Regnum*, for running to the enemie, ſo that for the mad tricks he plaid to cozen our Engliſh wormes of his Dutch carkas (which had béene fatted héere) ſickneſſe and death clapt him vp in *Bedlem* the ſecond time, and there he lyes, and there he ſhall lye till he rot before ile meddle any more with him.

But being gotten out of *Bedlem*, let vs make a iourney to *Briſtow*, taking an honeſt knowne Citizen along with vs, who with other company trauailing thither (onely for feare the aire of *London* ſhould conſpire to poiſon him) and ſetting vp his reſt not to heare the ſound of Bow-bell till next Chriſtmas, was notwithſtanding in the hye way ſingled out from his company, and ſet vpon by the Plague, who bad him ſtand, and deliuer his life. The reſt at that word ſhifted for themſelues, and went on, hée (amazed to ſée his friends flye, and being not able to defend himſelfe, for who can defend himſelfe méeting ſuch an enemye?) yéelded, and being but about fortie miles from *London*, vſed all the ſlights he could to get looſe out of the handes of death, and ſo to

hide / himſelfe in his owne houſe, whereupon he call'd for help at the ſame Inne, where not long before he and his fellowe pilgrimes obtained for their money (mary yet with more prayers then a beggar makes in thrée Termes) to ſtand and drinke ſome thirtie foote from the doore. To this houſe of tipling iniquitie hée repaires againe, coniuring the *Lares* or walking Sprites in it, if it were Chriſtmas (that if was well put in) and in the name of God, to ſuccor and reſcue him to their power out of the handes of infection, which now aſſaulted his body : the Diuell would haue bene afraid of this coniuration, but they were not, yet afraid they were it ſéemed, for preſently the doores had their woodden ribs cruſht in pieces, by being beaten together : the caſements were ſhut more cloſe than an Vſurers greaſie veluet powch : the drawing windowes were hangd, drawne, and quartred : not a creuis but was ſtopt, not a mouſe-hole left open, for all the holes in the houſe were moſt wickedly dambd vp : mine Hoſte and Hoſteſſe ran ouer one another into the backe-ſide, the maydes into the Orchard, quiuering and quaking, and ready to hang themſelues on the innocent Plumb-trées (for hanging to them would not be ſo ſore a death, as the Plague, and to die maides too ! O horrible !) As for the Tapſter, he fled into the Cellar, rapping out fiue

or ſixe plaine Country oathes, that hée would drowne himſelfe in a moſt villanous Stand of Ale, if the ſicke Londoner ſtoode at the doore any longer. But ſtand there he muſt, for to go away (well) he cannot, but continues knocking and calling in a faint voyce, which in their eares ſounded, as if ſome ſtaring ghoſt in a Tragedie had exclaimd vpon *Rhadamanth*: he might knocke till his hands akte, and call till his heart akte for they were in a worſe pickle within, then hée was without: hée being in a good way to go to Heauen, they being ſo frighted, that they ſcarce knew whereabout Heauen ſtoode, onely they all cryed out, Lord haue mercie vpon vs: yet Lord haue mercy vpon vs was the only thing they feared. The dolefull cataſtrophe of all is, a bed could not be had for all *Babilon*: not a cup of drinke, no, nor cold water be gotten, though it had bin for *Alexander* the great: [if] a draught of *Aqua vitæ* might haue ſaued his ſoule, the towne denyed to do God that good ſeruice.

What / miſerie continues euer? the poore man ſtanding thus at deaths doore, and looking euery minute when hée ſhould be let in, behold, another Londoner that had likewiſe bene in the *Frigida zona* of the Countrey, and was returning (like *Æneas* out of hell) to the heauen of his owne home, makes a ſtand at this ſight, to play the

Phyſition, and ſéeing by the complexion of his patient that he was ſicke at heart, applies to his ſoule the beſt medicines that his comforting ſpéech could make, for there dwelt no Poticary néere enough to helpe his body. Being therefore driuen out of all other ſhiftes, he leads him into a field (a bundle of Strawe, which with much adoe he bought for money, ſeruing inſtead of a Pillow.) But the Deſtinies hearing the diſeaſed partie complaine and take on, becauſe hée lay in a field-bedde, when before hée would haue béene glad of a mattraſſe, for very ſpight cut the threade of his life, the crueltie of which deede made the other that playd Charities part at his wittes end, becauſe hée knew not where to purchaſe tenne foote of ground for his graue : the Church nor Churchyard would let none of their lands. Maiſter Vicar was ſtrucke dumbe, and could not giue the dead a good word, neither Clarke nor Sexton could be hired to execute their Office ; no, they themſelues would firſt be executed : ſo that he that neuer handled ſhouell before, got his implements about him, ripped vp the belly of the earth, and made it like a graue, ſtript the cold carcaſſe, bound his ſhirt about his féete, pulled a linnen night cappe ouer his eyes, and ſo layde him in the rotten bedde of the earth, couering him with cloathes cut out of the ſame

piece : and learning by his laſt words his name and habitation, this ſad Trauailer arriues at *London*, deliuering to the amazed widdow and children, inſtead of a father and a huſband, onely the out-ſide of him, his apparell. But by the way note one thing, the bringer of theſe heauy tydings (as if he had liued long enough when ſo excellent a worke of pietie and pittie was by him finiſhed) the very next day after his comming home, departed out of this world, to receiue his reward in the Spirituall Court of heauen.

It is plaine therefore by the euidence of theſe two witneſſes, that death, like a thiefe, ſets vpon men in the hie way, dogs them into / their owne houſes, breakes into their bed chambers by night, aſſaults them by day, and yet no law can take hold of him : he deuoures man and wife : offers violence to their faire daughters : kils their youthfull ſonnes, and deceiues them of their ſeruants : yea, ſo full of trecherie is he growne (ſince this Plague tooke his part) that no Louers dare truſt him, nor by their good wils would come neare him, for he workes their downfall, euen when their delights are at the higheſt.

Too ripe a proof haue we of this, in a paire of Louers ; the maide was in the pride of freſh bloud and beautie : ſhe was that which to be now is a wonder, yong and yet chaſte : the gifts

of her mind were great, yet thoſe which fortune beſtowed vpon her (as being well deſcended) were not much inferiour: On this louely creature did a yong man ſo ſtedfaſtly fixe his eye, that her lookes kindled in his boſome a deſire, whoſe flames burnt the more brightly, becauſe they were fed with ſwéet and modeſt thoughts: *Hymen* was the God to whome he prayed day and night that he might marry her: his praiers were receiued: at length (after many tempeſts of her deniall, and frownes of kinsfolk) the element grew cléere, & he ſaw ỹ happy landing place, where he had long ſought to ariue: the prize of her youth was made his own, and the ſolemne day appointed when it ſhould be deliuered to him. Glad of which bleſſednes (for to a louer it is a bleſſednes) he wrought by all the poſſible art he could vſe to ſhorten the expected houre, and bring it néerer, for, whether he feared the interception of parents, or that his owne ſoule, with exceſſe of ioy, was drowned in ſtrange paſſions, he would often, with ſighs mingled with kiſſes, and kiſſes halfe ſinking in teares, prophetically tell her, that ſure he ſhould neuer liue to enioy her. To diſcredit which opinion of his, behold, the ſunne had made haſt and wakened the bridale morning. Now does he call his heart traitour, that did ſo falſly conſpire againſt him: liuely bloud leapeth into his

chéekes: hées got vp, and gaily attirde to play the bridegroome, ſhée likewiſe does as cunningly turne her ſelfe into a bride: kindred and friends are mette together, ſoppes and muſcadine run ſweating vp and downe till they drop againe, to comfort their hearts, and becauſe ſo many coffins peſtred London Churches, that / there was no room left for weddings, Coaches are prouided, and away rides all the traine into the Countrey. On a monday morning are theſe luſtie Louers on their iourney, and before noone are they alighted, entring (inſtead of an Inne) for more ſtate into a Church, where they no ſooner appeared, but the Prieſt fell to his buſines: the holy knot was a tying, but he that ſhould faſten it, comming to this, *In ſickneſſe and in health*, there he ſtopt, for ſodainely the bride tooke holde of, *in ſicknes*, for *in health* all that ſtoode by were in feare ſhée ſhould neuer be kept. The maiden-bluſh into which her chéekes were lately died, now beganne to looſe colour: her voyce (like a coward) would haue ſhrunke away, but that her Louer reaching her a hand, which he brought thither to giue her, (for hée was not yet made a full huſband) did with that touch ſomewhat reuiue her; on went they againe ſo farre, till they mette with *For better, for worſe*: there was ſhe worſe than before, and had not the holy Officer made haſte, the ground on which

ſhée ſtood to be marryed might eaſily haue béene broken vp for her buryall. All ceremonies being finiſhed, ſhe was ledde betwéene two, not like a Bride, but rather like a Coarſe, to her bed: *That*, muſt now be the table, on which the wedding dinner is to be ſerued vppe (being at this time, nothing but teares, and ſighes, and lamentations) and Death is chief waiter: yet at length her weake heart wraſtling with the pangs, gaue them a fall, ſo that vp ſhée ſtoode againe, and in the fatall funeral Coach that carried her forth, was ſhe brought back (as vpon a béere) to the Citie: but ſée the malice of her enemy that had her in chaſe, vpon the wenſday following being ouertaken, was her life ouercome. Death rudely lay with her, and ſpoild her of a maiden-head in ſpite of her huſband. Oh the ſorrow that did round beſet him! now was his diuination true, ſhe was a wife, yet continued a maide: he was a huſband and a widdower, yet neuer knew his wife: ſhe was his owne, yet he had her not: ſhe had him, yet neuer enioyed him: héere is a ſtrange alteration, for the roſemary that was waſht in ſwéete water to ſet out the Bridall, is now wet in teares to furniſh her buriall: the muſike that was heard to ſound forth dances, can not now be heard for the ringing of belles: all the comfort that / happened to

either ſide being this, that he loſt her, before ſhe had time to be an ill wife, and ſhe left him, ere he was able to be a bad huſband.

Better fortune had this Bride, to fall into the handes of the Plague, then one other of that fraile female ſex (whoſe picture is next to be drawne) had to ſcape out of them. An honeſt cobler (if at leaſt coblers can be honeſt that liue altogether amongeſt wicked ſoales) had a wife, who in the time of health treading her ſhooe often awry, determined in the agony of a ſickneſſe (which this yeare had a ſaying to her) to fall to mending aſwell as her huſband did. The bed that ſhe lay vpon (being as ſhe thought or rather feared) the laſt bed that euer ſhould beare her, (for many other beds had borne her you muſt remember) and the worme of ſinne tickling her conſcience, vp ſhe calls her very innocent and ſimple huſband out of his vertuous ſhoppe, where like Iuſtice he ſat diſtributing amongſt the poore, to ſome, halfe-penny péeces, penny péeces to ſome, and two-penny péeces to others, ſo long as they would laſt, his prouident care being alway, that euery man and woman ſhould goe vpright. To the beds ſide of his plaguy wife approacheth Monſieur Cobler, to vnderſtand what deadly newes ſhe had to tell him, and the reſt of his kinde neighbours that there were aſſem-

bled: ſuch thicke teares ſtanding in both the gutters of his eies, to ſée his beloued lie in ſuch a pickle, that in their ſalt water, all his vtterance was drownd: which ſhe perceiuing, wept as faſt as he: But by the warme counſell that ſat about the bed, the ſhower ceaſt, ſhe wiping her chéekes with the corner of one of the ſhéetes: and he, his ſullied face, with his leatherne apron. At laſt, two or three ſighes (like a *Chorus* to the tragedy enſuing) ſtepping out firſt, wringing her handes (which gaue the better action) ſhée told the pittifull *Actæon* her huſband, that ſhe had often done him wrong: hée onely ſhooke his head at this, and cried humb! which humb, ſhe taking as the watch-word of his true patience, vnraueld the bottome of her frailetie at length, and concluded, that with ſuch a man (and named him; but I hope you would not haue me follow her ſteppes and name him too) ſhe practiſed the vniuerſall & common Art of grafting, and that vpon her good mans head, they two / had planted a monſtrous paire of inuiſible hornes: At the ſound of the hornes, my cobler ſtarted vppe like a march Hare, and began to looke wilde: his awle neuer ranne through the ſides of a boote, as that word did through his heart: but being a polliticke cobler, and remembring what péece of worke he was to vnder-lay, ſtroking his beard, like ſome graue

headborough of the Pariſh, and giuing a nodde, as who ſhould ſay, goe on, bade her goe on indéed, clapping to her ſore ſoule, this generall ſalue, that *All are Sinners, and we muſt forgiue, &c.* For hée hoped by ſuch wholeſome Phificke (as Shooemakers waxe being laide to a byle) to draw out all the corruption of her ſecret villanies. She good heart being tickled vnder gilles, with the finger of theſe kind ſpéeches, turnes vp the white of her eye, and fetches out an other. An other, (O thou that art trained vp in nothing but to handle péeces:) Another hath diſcharged his Artillery againſt thy caſtle of fortification: here was paſſion predominant: *Vulcan* ſtrooke the coblers ghoſt (for he was now no cobler) ſo hardy vpon his breaſt, that he cryed Oh! his neighbours taking pitte to ſée what terrible ſtitches pulld him, rubde his ſwelling temples with the iuice of patience, which (by vertue of the blackiſh ſweate that ſtoode reaking on his browes, and had made them ſupple) entred very eaſily into his now-parlous-vnderſtanding ſcull: ſo that he left winching, and ſate quiet as a Lamb, falling to his old vomite of councell, which he had caſt vp before, and ſwearing (becauſe he was in ſtrong hope, this ſhoo ſhould wring him no more) to ſeale her a generall acquittance: prickt forward with this gentle ſpur, her tongue mends his pace,

ſo that in her confeſſion ſhée ouertooke others, whoſe bootes had béene ſet all night on the Coblers laaſt, beſtowing vppon him the poeſie of their names, the time, and place, to thintent it might be put into his next wifes wedding ring. And although ſhée had made all theſe blots in his tables, yet the bearing of one man falſe (whom ſhe had not yet diſcouered) ſtucke more in her ſtomacke than all the reſt. O valiant Cobler, cries out one of the Auditors, how art thou ſet vpon? how art thou tempted? happy arte thou, that thou art not in thy ſhop, for in ſtead of cutting out péeces of leather, thou wouldſt doubtleſſe now pare away thy hart: for I ſée and / ſo do all thy neighbours here (thy wifes ghoſtly fathers) ſée that a ſmall matter would now cauſe thée turne turk, & to meddle with no more patches: but to liue within the compaſſe of thy wit: lift not vp thy collar: be not horne mad: thanke heauen that the murther is reueald: ſtudy thou *Baltazars* Part in *Ieronimo*, for thou haſt more cauſe (though leſſe reaſon) than he, to be glad and ſad.

Well, I ſée thou art worthy to haue patient *Griſeld* to thy wife, for thou beareſt more than ſhe: thou ſhewſt thy ſelfe to be a right cobler, and no ſowter, that canſt thus cleanely clowt vp the ſeam-rent ſides of thy affection. With this

learned Oration the Cobler was tutord : layd his finger on his mouth, and cried *paucos palabros* : he had ſealed her pardon, and therefore bid her not feare : héer vpon [ſ]he named the malefactor : I could name him too, but that he ſhall liue to giue more Coblers heads the Baſtinado. And told, that on ſuch a night when he ſupt there (for a Lord may ſup with a cobler that hath a pretty wench to his wife) when the cloth, O treacherous linnen ! was taken vp, and *Menelaus* had for a parting blow, giuen the other his fiſt : downe ſhe lights (this half-ſharer) opening the wicket, but not ſhutting him out of the wicket, but conueis him into a by-room (being the ward-rob of old ſhooes and leather) from whence the vnicorne cobler (that dreamt of no ſuch ſpirits) being ouer head and eares in ſléepe, his ſnorting giuing the ſigne that he was cock-ſure, ſoftly out-ſteales ſir *Paris*, and to *Helenaes* téeth prooued himſelfe a true Troian. This was the creame of her confeſſion, which being ſkimd off from the ſtomach of her conſcience, we looked euery minute to goe thither, where we ſhould be farre enough out of the Coblers reach. But the Fates laying their heades together, ſent a repriue, the plague that before meant to pepper her, by little and little left her company : which newes being blowne abroad, Oh lamentable ! neuer did the

old buſkind tragedy beginne till now: for the wiues of thoſe huſbands, with whom ſhe had playd at faſt and looſe, came with nayles ſharpened for the nonce, like cattes, and tongues forkedly cut like the ſtings of adders, firſt to ſcratch out falſe *Creſſidaes* eyes, and then (which was worſe) to worry her to death with ſcolding.

But / the matter was tooke vp in a Tauerne; the caſe was altered, and brought to a new reckoning (mary the blood of the *Burdeaux* grape was firſt ſhead about it) but in the end, all anger on euery ſide was powred into a pottle pot, & there burnt to death. Now whether this Recantation was true, or whether the ſtéeme of infection, fuming vp (like wine) into her braines, made her talke thus idlely, I leaue it to the Iury.

And whilſt they are canuaſing her caſe, let vs ſee what doings the Sexton of *Stepney* hath: whoſe ware-houſes being all full of dead commodities, ſauing one: that one hée left open a whole night (yet was it halfe full too) knowing ẏ théeues this yeare were too honeſt to break into ſuch cellers. Beſides thoſe that were left there, had ſuch plaguy pates, that none durſt meddle with them for their liues. About twelue of the clock at midnight, when ſpirites walke, and not a mowſe dare ſtirre, becauſe cattes goe a catter-walling: Sinne, that all day durſt not

ſhew his head, came réeling out of an ale-houſe, in the ſhape of a drunkard, who no ſooner ſmelt the winde, but he thought the ground vnder him danced the Canaries: houſes ſéemed to turne on the toe, and all things went round: inſomuch, that his legges drew a paire of Indentures, betwéene his body and the earth, the principal couenant being, that he for his part would ſtand to nothing what euer he ſaw: euery trée that came in his way, did he iuſtle, and yet chalenge it the next day to fight with him. If he had clipt but a quarter ſo much of the Kings ſiluer, as he did of the Kings engliſh, his carkas had long ere this bene carrion for Crowes. But he liued by gaming, and had excellent caſting, yet ſeldome won, for he drew reaſonable good hands, but had very bad féete, that were not able to carry it away. This ſetter-vp of Malt-men, being troubled with the ſtaggers, fell into the ſelfe-ſame graue, that ſtood gaping wide open for a breakfaſt next morning, and imagining (when he was in) that he had ſtumbled into his owne houſe, and that all his bedfellowes (as they were indéede) were in their dead ſléepe, he, (neuer complaining of colde, nor calling for more ſhéete) ſoundly takes a nap til he ſnores again: In the morning the Sexton comes plodding along, and caſting vpon his fingers ends what he hopes ỹ dead pay of that

day will come too, by that which / he receiued the day before, (for Sextons now had better doings than either Tauernes or bawdy-houſes). In that ſiluer contemplation, ſhrugging his ſhoulders together, he ſteppes ere he be aware on the brimmes of that pit, into which this worſhipper of *Bacchus* was falne, where finding ſome dead mens bones, and a ſcull or two, that laie ſcattered here and there ; before he lookt into this Coffer of wormes, theſe he takes vp, and flinges them in : one of the ſculls battered the ſconce of the ſléeper, whilſt the bones plaide with his noſe ; whoſe blowes waking his muſtie worſhip, the firſt word that he caſt vp, was an oath, and thinking the Cannes had flyen about, cryed zoundes, what do you meane to cracke my mazer? the Sexton ſmelling a voice, (feare being ſtronger than his heart) beleeued verily ſome of the coarſes ſpake to him, vpon which, féeling himſelfe in a cold ſweat, tooke to his héeles, whilſt the Goblin ſcrambled vp and ranne after him : But it appeares the Sexton had the lighter foote, for he ran ſo faſte, that hée ranne out of his wittes, which being left behinde him, he had like to haue dyed preſently after.

A meryer bargaine than the poore Sextons did a Tincker méete withall in a Countrey Towne ; through which a Citizen of *London* being driuen

(to kéepe himſelfe vnder the lée-ſhore in this tempeſtuous contagion) and caſting vp his eye for ſome harbour, ſpied a buſh at the end of a pole, (the auncient badge of a Countrey Ale-houſe:) Into which as good lucke was, (without any reſiſtance of the Barbarians, that all this yeare vſed to kéepe ſuch landing places) veiling his Bonnet, he ſtrucke in. The Hoſt had bene a mad Greeke, (mary he could now ſpeake nothing but Engliſh,) a goodly fat Burger he was, with a belly Arching out like a Béere-barrell, which made his legges (that were thicke & ſhort, like two piles driuen vnder *London*-bridge) to ſtradle halfe as wide as the toppe of Powles, which vpon my knowledge hath bene burnt twice or thrice. A leatherne pouch hung at his ſide, that opened and ſhut with a Snap-hance, and was indéede a flaſke for gunpowder when King Henry went to *Bulloigne*. An Antiquary might haue pickt rare matter out of his Noſe, but that it was worme-eaten (yet that proued it to be / an auncient Noſe:) In ſome corners of it there were blewiſh holes that ſhone like ſhelles of mother of Pearle, and to ſée his noſe right, Pearles had bene gathered out of them: other were richly garniſht with Rubies, Chriſolites and Carbunckles, which gliſtered ſo oriently, that the Hamburgers offered I know not how many Dollars, for his companie in

an Eaſt-Indian voyage, to haue ſtoode a nightes in the Poope of their Admirall, onely to ſaue the charges of candles. In concluſion, he was an Hoſt to be ledde before an Emperour, and though he were one of the greateſt men in all the ſhire, his bignes made him not proude, but he humbled himſelf to ſpeake the baſe language of a Tapſter, and vppon the Londoners firſt arriuall, cryed welcome, a cloth for this Gentleman: the Linnen was ſpread, and furniſht preſently with a new Cake and a Can, the roome voided, and the Gueſt left (like a French Lord) attended by no bodie: who drinking halfe a Can (in conceit) to the health of his beſt friend in the Citie, which laie extreame ſicke, and had neuer more neede of health, I knowe not what qualmes came ouer his ſtomach, but immediately he fell downe without vttering any more wordes, and neuer roſe againe.

Anon (as it was his faſhion) enters my puffing Hoſt, to relieue (with a freſh ſupply out of his Cellar,) the ſhrinking Can, if hée perceiued it ſtoode in daunger to be ouerthrowne. But ſéeing the chiefe Leader dropt at his féete, and imagining at firſt hée was but wounded a little in the head, held vp his gowty golles and bleſt himſelfe, that a Londoner (who had wont to be the moſt valiant rob-pots) ſhould now be ſtrooke downe only with

two hoopes: and therevpon iugd him, ſembling out theſe comfortable words of a ſouldier. If thou be a man ſtand a thy legges: he ſtird not for all this: wherevpon the Maydes being raiſde (as it had bene with a hue and cry) came hobling into the room, like a flocke of Geeſe, and hauing vpon ſearch of the bodie giuen vp this verdict, that the man was dead, and murthered by the Plague; Oh daggers to all their hearts that heard it! Away trudge the wenches, and one of them hauing had a freckled face all her life time, was perſwaded preſently that now they were the / tokens, and had like to haue turned vp her héeles vpon it: My gorbelly Hoſt that in many a yeare could not without grunting, crawle ouer a threſh-old but two foote broad, leapt halfe a yarde from the coarſe (It was meaſured by a Carpenters rule) as nimbly as if his guts had béene taken out by the hangman: out of the houſe he wallowed preſently, being followed with two or thrée dozen of napkins to drie vp the larde, that ranne ſo faſt downe his héeles, that all the way he went, was more greazie than a kitchin-ſtuffe-wifes baſket: you would haue ſworne, it had béene a barrell of Pitch on fire, if you had looked vpon him, for ſuch a ſmoakie clowde (by reaſon of his owne fattie hotte ſtéeme) compaſſed him rounde, that but for his voyce, hée had quite béene loſt in

that ſtincking myſt: hanged himſelfe hée had without all queſtion (in this pittifull taking) but that hée feared the weight of his intollerable paunch, would haue burſt the Roape, and ſo hée ſhould bée put to a double death. At length the Towne was raiſed, the Countrey came downe vpon him, and yet not vpon him neither, for after they vnderſtood the Tragedie, euery man gaue ground, knowing my purſie Ale-cunner could not follow them: what is to bée done in this ſtraunge Allarum? The whole Village is in daunger to lye at the mercy of God, and ſhall bée bound to curſe none, but him for it: they ſhould doe well therefore to ſet fire on his houſe, before the Plague ſcape out of it, leaſt it forrage higher into the Countrey, and knocke them downe, man, woman, and childe, like Oxen, whoſe blood (they all ſweare) ſhall bée required at his handes. At theſe ſpéeches my tender-hearted Hoſte, fell downe on his maribones, meaning indéede to entreat his audience to bée good to him; but they fearing hée had béene pepperd too, as well as the Londoner, tumbled one vpon another, and were ready to breake their neckes for haſte to be gone: yet ſome of them (being more valiant then the reſt, becauſe they heard him roare out for ſome helpe) very deſperately ſtept backe, and with rakes and

pitch-forkes lifted the gulch from the ground. Cõcluding (after they had laid their hogſheads togither, to draw out ſom holeſome counſel) that whoſoeuer would venter vpon the dead man & bury him, ſhould haue fortie ſhillings / (out of the common towne-purſe though it would bée a great cut to it) with the loue of the Church-wardens and Side-men, during the terme of life. This was proclaimed, but none durſt appeare to vndertake the dreadfull execution: they loued money well, [but] mary the plague hanging ouer any mans head that ſhould meddle with it in that ſort, they all vowde to dye beggers before it ſhould be Chronicled they kild themſelues for forty ſhillings: and in that braue reſolution, euery one with bagge & baggage marcht home, barricadoing their doores & windowes with fir buſhes, ferne, and bundels of ſtraw to kéepe out the peſtilence at the ſtaues end.

At laſt a Tinker came ſounding through the Towne, mine Hoſts houſe being the auncient watring place where he did vſe to caſt Anchor. You muſt vnderſtand hée was none of thoſe baſe raſcally Tinkers, that with a ban-dog and a drab at their tayles, and a pike-ſtaffe on their necks, will take a purſe ſooner then ſtop a kettle: No, this was a deuout Tinker, he did honor God *Pan*: a Muſicall Tinker, that vpon his kettle-drum

could play any Countrey dance you cald for, and vpon Holly-dayes had earned money by it, when no Fidler could be heard of. Hée was onely feared when he ſtalkt through ſome townes where Bées were, for he ſtrucke ſo ſwéetely on the bottome of his Copper inſtrument, that he would emptie whole Hiues, and leade the ſwarmes after him only by the ſound.

This excellent egregious Tinker calls for his draught (being a double Iugge): it was fild for him, but before it came to his noſe, the lamentable tale of the Londoner was tolde, the Chamber doore (where hée lay) being thruſt open with a long pole, (becauſe none durſt touch it with their hands) and the Tinker bidden (if he had the heart) to goe in and ſée if hée knew him. The Tinker being not [vnwilling] to learne what vertue the medicine had which hée held at his lippes, powred it downe his throate merily, and crying trillill, he feares no plagues. In hée ſtept, toſſing the dead body too and fro, and was ſorrie hée knew him not: Mine Hoſt that with griefe began to fall away villanouſly, looking very ruthfully on the Tinker, and thinking him a fit inſtrument to be playd vpon, offred a crowne out of his owne / purſe, if he would bury the partie. A crown was a ſhrewd temptation to a Tinker: many a hole might he ſtop, before hée could picke a crowne of it, yet being a ſubtill

Tinker (& to make all Sextons pray for him, becauſe hée would raiſe their fées) an Angell he wanted to be his guide, and vnder ten ſhillings (by his ten bones) he would not put his finger into the fire. The whole pariſh had warning of this preſently, thirtie ſhillings was ſaued by the bargaine, and the Towne like to be ſaued too, therefore ten ſhillings was leuyed out of hand, put into a rag, which was tyed to the ende of a long pole and deliuered (in ſight of all the Pariſh, who ſtood aloofe ſtopping their noſes) by the Headboroughs owne ſelfe in proper perſon, to the Tinker, who with one hand receiued the money, and with the other ſtruck the boord, crying hey, a freſh double pot. Which armour of proofe being fitted to his body, vp he hoiſts the Londoner on his backe (like a Schoole-boy) a Shouell and Pick-axe are ſtanding ready for him: And thus furniſhed, into a field ſome good diſtance from the Towne he beares his deadly loade, and there throwes it downe, falling roundly to his tooles, vpon which the ſtrong béere hauing ſet an edge, they quickely cut out a lodging in the earth for the Citizen. But the Tinker knowing that wormes néeded no apparell, ſauing onely ſhéetes, ſtript him ſtarke naked, but firſt diude nimbly into his pockets, to ſée what linings they had, aſſuring himſelfe, that a Londoner would not wander ſo farre

without ſiluer: his hopes were of the right ſtampe, for from out of his pockets he drew a leatherne bagge with ſeuen poundes in it: this muſicke made the Tinkers heart dance: he quickely tumbled his man into the graue, hid him ouer head and eares in duſt, bound vp his cloathes in a bundle, & carying that at the end of his ſtaffe on his ſhoulder, with the purſe of ſeuen pounds in his hand, backe againe comes he through the towne, crying aloud, Haue yée any more Londoners to bury, hey downe a downe dery, haue ye any more Londoners to bury: the Hobbinolls running away from him, as if he had béene the dead Citizens ghoſt, & he marching away from them in all the haſt he could, with that ſong ſtill in his mouth.

You ſée therefore how dreadfull a fellow Death is, making fooles / euen of wiſemen, and cowards of the moſt valiant; yea, in ſuch a baſe ſlauerie hath it bound mens ſences, that they haue no power to looke higher than their owne roofes, but ſéemes by their turkiſh and barberous actions to belieue that there is no felicitie after this life, and that (like beaſts) their ſoules ſhall periſh with their bodyes. How many vpon ſight onely of a Letter (ſent from *London*) haue ſtarted backe, and durſt haue layd their ſaluation vpon it, that the plague might be folded in that empty paper, belieuing verily, that the arme of Omnipotence could neuer

reach them, vnleſſe it were with ſome weapon drawne out of the infected Citie; in ſo much that euen the Weſterne Pugs receiuing money there, haue tyed it in a bag at the end of their barge, and ſo trailed it through the Thames, leaſt plague-ſores ſticking vpon ſhillings, they ſhould be naild vp for counterfeits when they were brought home.

More ventrous than theſe block-heads was a certaine Iuſtice of peace, to whoſe gate being ſhut (for you muſt know that now there is no open houſe kept) a company of wilde fellowes being lead for robbing an Orchyard, the ſtout-hearted Conſtable rapt moſt couragiouſly, and would haue a bout with none but the Iuſtice himſelfe, who at laſt appeard in his likeneſſe aboue at a window, inquiring why they ſummond a parlie. It was deliuered why: the caſe was opened to his examining wiſedome, and that the euill doers were onely Londoners: at the name of Londoners the Iuſtice clapping his hand on his breſt (as who ſhould ſay, Lord haue mercie vpon vs) ſtarted backe, and being wiſe enough to ſaue one, held his noſe hard betwéene his fore-finger and his thumbe, and ſpeaking in that wiſe (like the fellow that deſcribed the villainous motion of *Iulius Cæſar* and the Duke of *Guize*, who (as he gaue it out) fought a combat together,) pulling the caſement cloſe to him cryed out in that quaile-pipe voice, that if they

were Londoners away with them to *Limbo* : take onely their names : they were ſore fellowes, and he would deale with them when time ſhould ſerue : meaning, when the plague and they ſhould not be ſo great together ; and ſo they departed : The very name of Londoners being worſe then ten whetſtones to ſharpen the ſword of Iuſtice againſt them.

I / could fill a large volume, and call it the ſecond part of the hundred mery tales, onely with ſuch ridiculous ſtuffe as this of the Iuſtice, but *Dij meliora*, I haue better matters to ſet my wits about : neither ſhall you wring out of my pen (though you lay it on the rack) the villanies of that damnd Kéeper, who kild all ſhe kéept ; it had bene good to haue made her kéeper of the common Iayle, and the holes of both Counters, (for a number lye there, that wiſh to be rid out of this motley world,) ſhée would haue tickled them and turned them ouer the thumbs. I will likewiſe let the Churchwarden in Thames ſtréet ſléepe (for hees now paſt waking) who being requeſted by one of his neighbors to ſuffer his wife or child (that was then dead) to lye in the Churchyard, anſwered in a mocking ſort, he kéept that lodging for himſelfe and his houſhold : and within thrée dayes after was driuen to hide his head in a hole himſelfe. Neither will I ſpeake a word of a poore boy (ſeruant to a Chandler) dwelling thereabouts, who being ſtruck

to the heart by ſicknes, was firſt caryed away by water, to be left any where, but landing being denyed by an army of browne bill men that kept the ſhore, back againe was he brought, and left in an out-celler, where lying groueling and groning on his face (amongſt fagots, but not one of them ſet on fire to comfort him) there continued all night, and dyed miſerably for want of ſuccor. Nor of another poore wretch in the Pariſh of *Saint Mary Oueryes*, who being in the morning throwne, as the faſhion is, into a graue vpon a heape of carcaſes, that kayd for their complement, was found in the afternoone, gaſping and gaping for life: but by theſe tricks, imagining that many a thouſand haue bene turned wrongfully off the ladder of life, and praying that *Derick* or his executors may liue to do thoſe a good turne, that haue done ſo for others:

Hic finis Priami, héeres an end of an old Song.

Et iam tempus Equum fumantia ſoluere colla.

FINIS.

III.

THE BATCHELARS BANQUET.

1603.

NOTE.

For 'The Batchelar's Banquet' (1603) I again owe thanks to the British Museum. See Memorial-Introduction on it.—G.

THE BATCHELARS Banquet:

OR

A Banquet for Batchelars: Wherein is prepared ſundry daintie diſhes to furniſh their Table, curiouſly dreſt, and ſeriouſly ſerued in.

Pleaſantly diſcourſing the variable humours of VVomen, their quickneſſe of wittes, and vnſearchable deceits.

View them well, but taſte not,
Regard them well, but waſte not.

LONDON
Printed by T. C. and are to be ſolde
by T. P. 1603.

The Batchelars Banquet,

Or a Banquet for Batchelars: wherein is prepared ſundry diſhes to furniſh their Table: curiouſly dreſt, and ſeriouſly ſerued in.

CHAP. I.

The humour of a young wife new married.

IT is the naturall inclination of a young gallant, in the pleaſant prime, and flower of his floriſhing youth, being freſh, luſty, iocond, to take no other care, but to imploy his mony to buy gay preſents for pretty Laſſes, to frame his gréen wits in penning loue ditties, his voice to ſing them ſwéetly, his wandring eyes to gaze one the faireſt dames, and his wanton thoughts to plot meanes for the ſpéedy accompliſhment of his

wiſhed deſires, according to the compaſſe of his eſtate. And albeit his parents or ſome other of his kindred, doe perhaps furniſh him with neceſſary maintenance, ſo that he wants nothing, but liues in all eaſe and delight, yet cannot this content him, or ſatisfie his vnexperienced mind: for although he dayly ſée many married men, firſt lapt in lobbes pound, wanting former libertie, and compaſſed round in a cage of many cares, yet notwithſtanding being ouer-ruled by ſelfe will, and blinded by folly: he ſuppoſes them therein to haue the fulnes of their delight, becauſe they haue ſo neare them the Image of content. *Venus* ſtarre glorioufly blazing / vpon them, I meane a daintie faire wife, brauely attired, whoſe apparell perhaps is not yet paid for, (howſoeuer to draw their huſbands into a fooles paradice) they make him beléeue, that their father or mother haue of their coſt and bounty affoorded it. This luſtie youth (as I earſt ſaid) ſeeing them already in this maze of bitter ſwéetnes, he goes round about, turmoyling himſelfe in ſéeking an entrance, and taking ſuch paines to finde his owne paine, that in the end, in he gets, when for the haſt he makes, to haue a taſte of theſe ſuppoſed delicates, he hath no leiſure to thinke, or no care to prouide thoſe things that are hereunto requiſite. The iolly yonker being thus gotten in, doth for a time

ſwim in delight, and hath no deſire at all to wind him ſelfe out againe, till time and vſe, which makes all things more familiar and leſſe pleaſing, doe qualifie this humor: then glutted with ſacietie, or pinched with penury, he may perhaps begin to ſee his follie, and repent as well his fondnes, as his too much forwardnes, but all too late, he muſt haue patience perforce: his wife muſt be maintained according to her degrée, and withall (cõmonly it happes [if] ſhe carie the right ſtomacke of a woman) ſlender maintenance will not ſerue, for as their mindes mount aboue their eſtates, ſo commonly wil they haue their abillements. And if at a feaſt or ſome other goſſeps méeting whereunto ſhe is inuited, ſhe ſée any of the companie gaily attyred for coſt, or faſhion, or both, & chiefly the latter, (for generally women do affect nouelties,) ſhe forthwith moues a queſtion in her ſelfe, why ſhe alſo ſhould not be in like ſort attyred, to haue her garments cut after the new faſhion as well as the reſt, and anſwers it with a reſolution, that ſhe will, and muſt haue the like: Awaiting onely fit time and place, for the mouing and winning of her huſband therevnto, of both which ſhe will make ſuch choice, that when ſhe ſpeakes ſhe will be ſure to ſpéede: obſeruing her opportunitie when ſhe might take her huſband at the moſt aduantage, which is

cõmonly in the bed, the gardaine of loue, the ſtate of marriage delights, & the life wherein the weaker ſexe hath euer the better : when therefore this luſtie gallant would proſecute his / deſired pleaſures, for which cauſe he chiefly ran wilfully into the perill of Lobs pound, then ſqueamiſhly ſhe begins thus, ſaying ; I pray you huſband let me alone, trouble me not, for I am not well at eaſe : which he hearing preſently makes this reply. Why my ſwéethart what ailes you, are you not well ? I pray thée wife tell me, where lies thy griefe ? or what is the cauſe of your diſcontent : wherevpon the vile woman fetching a déepe ſigh, makes this anſwere. O huſband God help me, I haue cauſe enough to gréeue, and if you knew all you would ſay ſo : but alas it is in vaine to tell you any thing, ſéeing that whatſoeuer I ſay, you make but light reckning of it : and therfore it is beſt for me to bury my ſorrowes in ſilence, being out of hope to haue any help at your hands. Ieſus wife (ſaith he) why vſe you theſe words ? is my vnkindnes ſuch that I may not knowe your griefes ? tell me I ſay what is the matter ? In truth huſband it were to no purpoſe, for I knowe your cuſtome well inough, as for my words, they are but waſt wind in your eares ; for how great ſoeuer my griefe is, I am aſſured you will but make light

of it, and thinke that I ſpeake it for ſome other purpoſe.

Goe too wife, ſaith her huſband, tell it me, for I wil know it. Well huſband, if you will needs, you ſhal: you know on Thurſday laſt, I was ſent for, and you willed me to goe to Miſtreſſe M. churching, and when I came thither I found great cheare, & no ſmal companie of wiues, but the meaneſt of them all was not ſo ill attired as I, and ſurely I was neuer ſo aſhamed of my ſelfe in my life, yet I ſpeake it not to praiſe my ſelfe: but it is well knowne, and I dare boldly ſay, that the beſt woman there came of no better ſtocke then I. But alas I ſpeake not this for my ſelfe, for God wot I paſſe not how meanely I am apparelled, but I ſpeake it for your credit & my friends. Why wife, ſaith he, of what calling & degrée were thoſe you ſpeak of? Truly good huſband (ſaith ſhe) the meaneſt that was there, being but of my degrée, was in her gowne with trunck ſléeues, her vardingale, her turkie grograin kirtle, her taffety hat with a gold band, and theſe with ỹ reſt of her attire, made of ỹ neweſt faſhiõ, which is knowne / the beſt: whereas I poore wretch had on my threadbare gowne, which was made me ſo long agoe, againſt I was married, beſides that it was now too ſhort for me, for it is I remember ſince it was made aboue three yeares

agoe; ſince which time I am growne very much, and ſo changed with cares and griefes, that I looke farre older then I am: Truſt me I was ſo aſhamed, being amongſt my neighbours, that I had not the heart to looke vp; but that which gréeued me moſt was, when miſtreſſe *Luce* B. & miſtreſſe T. ſaid openly that it was a ſhame both for you and me, that I had no better apparell. Tuſh wife (quoth the good man) let them ſay what they liſt, we are neuer a whit the worſe for their words, we haue enough to doe with our money though we ſpend it not in apparell: you knowe wife when we met together, we had no great ſtore of houſhold ſtuffe, but were fain to buy it afterward by ſome and ſome as God ſent mony, and yet you ſee we want many things that is neceſſary to be had: beſides, the quarter day is néere, and my Landlord you know wil not forbeare his rent: moreouer you ſee how much it coſts me in law about the recouering of the Tenement which I ſhould haue by you. God ſend me to get it quickly, or els I ſhal haue but a bad bargaine of it, for it hath already almoſt coſt me as much as it is worth. At theſe words his wiues coller begins to riſe, whereupon ſhe makes him this anſwere. Ieſus God (ſaith ſhe) when you haue nothing els to hit in the téeth withall, yée twit me with the

Tenement: but it is my fortune. Why how now wife ſaith her huſband, are you now angry for nothing? Nay I am not angry, I muſt be content with that which God hath ordained for me: but I wis the time was, when I might haue bene better aduiſed: there are ſome yet liuing that would haue bene glad to haue me in my ſmock, whom you know well enough, to be propper young men, and therewithall wiſe and wealthy, but I verily ſuppoſe I was bewitcht to match with a man that loues me not; though I purchaſed the ill-will of all my friends for his ſake, this is all the good that I haue gotten thereby: I may truly ſay I am the moſt vnhappie woman in the / world: doe you thinke that *Law. Tom* & N. M. (who were both ſuters to me) doe kéepe their wiues ſo? no by cocks body, for I know the worſt cloathes that they caſt off, is better then my very beſt, which I weare on the cheifeſt daies in the yeare: I know not what the cauſe is that ſo many good women die, but I would to God that I were dead too, that I might not troble you no more, ſéeing I am ſuch an eie ſore vnto you. Now by my faith wife ſaith he, you ſay not well, there is nothing that I thinke too good for you, if my abillitie can compaſſe it. But you knowe our eſtate, we muſt doe as we may, & not as we would; yet be of

good cheare, and turne to me, and I will ſtraine my ſelf to pleaſe you in this or any other thing. Nay for Gods ſake let me alone, I haue no mind on ſuch matters, and if you had no more deſire therto then I, I promiſe you, you would neuer tuch me. No wife (ſaith he) hoping ſo with a ieſt to make her mery, by my honeſtie I ſweare, I verily thinke that if I were dead, you would not be long without another huſband. No maruaile ſure ſaith ſhe, I lead ſuch a good life with you now. By my chriſtian ſoule I ſweare, there ſhould neuer man kiſſe my lipps againe. And if I thought I ſhould liue long with you, I would vſe meanes to make my ſelfe away: herewithall ſhe puts finger in the eye making ſhew as though ſhe wept. Thus plaies ſhe with the ſillie ſot her huſband (meaning nothing leſſe then to doe as ſhe ſaies) while he poore foole is in mind both wel and ill apaid: he thinkes himſelfe well, becauſe he imagines her of a cold conſtitution, and therefore exceeding chaſt: he thinkes himſelfe ill, to ſée her fained teares, for that he verily ſuppoſes ſhe loues him, which doth not a little gréeue him, being ſo kind and tender harted. Therefore he vſeth all meanes poſſible to make her quiet, neither wil he giue her ouer, til he hath effected it. But ſhe proſecuting her former purpoſe, which ſhe hath alreadie ſet in ſo faire a

forwardnes, makes as though ſhe were nothing moued with his gentle perſwaſions; therefore to croſſe him, ſhe gets her vp betimes in the morning, ſooner a great deale then ſhe was wont, pouting and lowring all the day, & not giuing him one good word. But when night comes, and / they againe both in bed, laying her ſelfe ſullenly downe, and continuing ſtill ſilent, the good man harkens whether ſhe ſleep or no, féeles if ſhe be wel couered or not, he ſoftly plucks vp the cloaths vpon her, lapping her warme, being dubble diligent to pleaſe her. She lying all this while winking, noting his kindnes and carefulnes towards her, ſéemes on a ſuddaine to awake from a ſound ſléepe, gruntling and nuſling vnder the ſhéets, giuing him occaſion thereby thus to begin. How now ſwéet hart, what are you a ſléepe? A ſléepe (ſaith ſhe) I faith ſir no: a troubled mind can neuer take good reſt. Why womã are you not quiet yet? No doubt (ſaith ſhe) you care much whether I be or no. By lady wife, and ſo I doe: and ſince yeſternight I haue bethought me (hauing well conſidered your words) that it is very méete and requiſite, that you ſhould be better furniſhed with apparell then heretofore you haue bene, for indeed I muſt confeſſe thy cloaths are too ſimple. And therfore I mean againſt my couſin M. wedding

(which you know wil be ſhortly) that you ſhall haue a new gowne, made on the beſt faſhion, with all things ſutable thereunto, in ſuch ſort that the beſt woman in the pariſh ſhall not paſſe you. Nay (quoth ſhe) God willing I mean to go to no weddings this twelve moneths, for the goodly credit I got by the laſt. By my faith (ſaith he) but you ſhall: what? you muſt not be ſo head-ſtrong and ſelfe-wild. I tell you if I ſay the word, you ſhall goe, and you ſhal want nothing that you aſke or require. That I aſke? alas huſband (quoth ſhe) I aſke nothing, neither did I ſpeake this for any deſire that I haue to goe braue: truſt me for mine owne part I care not if I neuer ſtirre abroad, ſaue onely to church: but what I ſaid was vpon the ſpéeches which were there vſed, and ſuch other like words, which my goſſip N. told me that ſhe had alſo heard in company where ſhe was. With theſe words ỹ good kind foole her huſband is netled, for on the one ſide he conſiders his ſundry other occaſions to vſe money, and his ſmall ſtore thereof, which is perhaps ſo ſlender, that his ſingle purſe cannot extempory change a double piſtolet. And ſo ill beſted is he of houſhold ſtuffe, that perhaps the third part is not a ſufficiẽt pawne / for ſo much money, as this new ſuite of his wiues will ſtand him in. But on the other ſide he waighes

his diſcontent, the report of neighbours ſpéeches, and laſtly how good a wife he hath of her : how chaſt, how louing, how religious; whereof the kind Aſſe hath ſuch an opinion, that he thanks God with al his heart, for bleſſing him with ſuch a Iewell. In this thought he reſolues that all other things ſet aſide he muſt and will content her. And herewithall he ſets his braines afreſh on worke, to conſider how beſt he may compaſſe it: And in this humor he ſpends the whole night without ſléepe, in continuall thought. And it comes to paſſe that the wife perceiuing to what a point ſhe hath brought her purpoſe, doth not a litle reioyce and ſmile in her ſléeue to ſee it. The next morning by the break of day the poore man gets vp, who for care and thought could take no reſt all night, and goes preſently to the Drapers ; of whom he takes vp cloth for thrée monthes time, paying for it after an exceſſiue rate, by reaſon of their forbearance, and in like ſort makes prouiſion for the reſt ; or perhappes becauſe he would buy it at a better rate, he pawnes for ready mony the leaſe of his houſe, or ſome faire péece of plate (which his grandfather bought, and his father charily kéeping) left for him, which now he is inforced to part with, to furniſh therby his wiues pride: and hauing thus dispatched his buſines, he returnes home with a

merry heart, and ſhewes his wife what he had done: who being now ſure of all, begins to curſe the firſt inuentors of pride, and exceſſe in apparell: ſaying fye vpon it, what pride is this? but I pray you huſband, do not ſay hereafter, that I made you lay out your mony in this néedles ſort, for I proteſt that I haue no delight or deſire to goe thus gariſhly: If I haue to couer my body and kéepe me warme it contents me. The good man hearing his wife ſay ſo, doth euen leape for joy, thinking all her words goſpel, & therefore preſently he ſets the Taylor a worke, willing him to diſpatch out of hand, that his wife may be braue ſo ſoone as may be. She hauing thus obtained her purpoſe doth inwardly triumph for very ioy, howſoeuer outwardly ſhe doth diſſemble. And whereas before ſhe vaunted, that ſhe could find in / her heart to kéepe alwayes within doores, ſhe will bée ſure now euery good day to goe abroad, and at each feaſt and Goſſips méeting to bée a continuall gueſt, that all may ſee her brauery, and how well ſhe doth become it; to which cauſe ſhe alſo comes euery Sunday dayly to the Church, that there ſhée may ſée and be ſéene, which her huſband thinkes ſhe doth of méere deuotion. But in the meane while the time runs on, and the day comes, wherein the poore man muſt pay his creditors, which béeing

vnable to do, he is at length arreſted, and after due procéeding in law, he hath an execution ſerued vpon him, or elſe his pawne is forfaited, and by either of both hée is almoſt vtterly vndone. Then muſt his fine wife of force vaile her peacocke-plumes, and fall againe to her old byas, kéeping her houſe againſt her will, becauſe ſhe could not be furniſht with gay attire according to her mind. But God knoweth in what miſery the ſillie man doth liue, being dayly vexed with her brawling and ſcolding, exclaiming againſt him, that all the houſe doth ring thereof, and in this ſort ſhe begins her fagaries. Now curſed be the day that euer I ſawe thy face, and a ſhame take them that brought me firſt acquainted with thée: I would to God I had either died in my cradle, or gone to my graue when I went to be married with thee. Was euer woman of my degrée and birth brought to this beggery? Or any of my bringing vp kept thus baſely, and brought to this ſhame? I which little knew what labour meant, muſt now toyle and tend the houſe as a drudge, hauing neuer a coate to my backe, or ſcant hanſome hoſe to my legs, and yet all little enough, whereas I wis I might haue had twentie good mariages, in the meaneſt of which I ſhould haue liued at eaſe and pleaſure, without being put to any paine, or ſuffering

Alas poore ſoule.

any penurie. Wretch that I am, why do I liue? now would to God I were in my graue already, for I am wearie of the worlde, weary of my life, and weary of all. Thus doth ſhe dayly complaine, and lay all the fault of her fall on him which leaſt deſerued it, nothing remembring her owne pride, in coueting things aboue her eſtate or abilitie, her miſgouernment, & dayly gadding / with her goſſips to banquets and bridals, when ſhe ſhould haue lookt to the houſe, and followed her owne buſines at home. And his folly is alſo ſuch, that being blinded with dotage through too much louing her, [he] cannot perceiue that ſhe is the cauſe of all this euill, of all the cares, griefes, & thoughts, which perplexe and torture him ; and yet nothing cuts him ſo much as this, to ſée her ſo fumiſh and vnquiet, when if he can at any time ſomewhat pacifie, then is his heart halfe at reſt. Thus doth the ſilly wretch toſſe and turmoile himſelfe in lobs pound, wrapt in a kind of pleaſing woe, out of the which he hath neither power nor will to wind himſelf, but therein doth conſume the remnant of his languiſhing life, and miſerably endes his dayes.

CHAP. II.

The humour of a woman, pranked vp in braue apparell.

THe nature of a woman inclined to another kind of humor, which is this, when the wife ſéeing her ſelfe brauely apparelled, and that ſhe is therewith faire & comely (or if ſhe be not) yet thinking her ſelfe ſo (as women are naturally giuen to ſooth themſelues,) ſhe doth as I ſaid before, hunt after feaſts and ſollemne méetings, wherwith her huſband perhaps is not very well pleaſed ; which ſhe perceiuing, the more to bleare his eyes, ſhe takes with her ſome kinſwoman or goſſip, or poſſible ſome luſty gallant, of whom ſhe claimes kinred, though in very déed there be no ſuch matter, but only a ſmooth cullor to deceiue her huſband : And perchance to induce him the ſooner to beléeue it, her mother which is priuie to the match, will not ſtick to ſay and ſweare it is ſo: yet ſometime the huſband to preuent his wiues gadding, will faine ſome let, as want of horſes, or other like hinderances : then preſently the goſſip or kinſwoman, of whom before I ſpeake, will thus ſollemnely aſſault him. Beléeue / me goſſip I haue as little pleaſure, as who hath leaſt in going abroad, for I wis I had not

ſo much buſineſſe to doe this twelue moneth as I haue at this inſtant: yet ſhould I not goe to this wedding, being ſo kindly bidden, I know the young bride would take it in very ill part: yea, and I may ſay to you, ſo would our neighbours, and other our friends, which will be there, who would verily imagine, we kept away for ſome other cauſe: and were it not for this, I proteſt I would not ſtirre out of doores, neither would my couſen your wife haue any deſire to goe thither: thus much I can truly witnes, that I neuer knewe any woman take leſſe delight in ſuch things then your wife, or which being abroad, will make more haſt to be at home againe. The ſilly man her huſband being vanquiſhed by theſe words, and no longer able to deny their requeſt, demands onely what other women doe appoint to goe, and who ſhall man them. Marrie ſir (ſaith ſhe) that ſhall my couſen H. And beſides your wife and I, there goes my kinſwoman T. and her mother, Miſtreſſe H. and her Aunt: my Vncle T. and his brother be met, with both their wiues: Miſtreſſe C. my next neighbour: and to conclude, all the women of account in this ſtréete: I dare boldly ſay, that honeſter company there cannot be, though it were to conuey a Kings daughter.

Now it oft chaunceth that this ſmooth tongued

Oratrix who pleades thus quaintly with womans art, muſt haue for her paines a gowne cloth, a Iewell, or ſome other recompence, if ſhe preuaile with the good man & cunningly play her part. He after ſome pauſe, perhaps will reply in this ſort: Goſſip, I confeſſe it is very good company, but my wife hath now great buſineſſe at home, and beſides ſhe vſeth to goe very much abroad, yet for this time I am content ſhe ſhall goe: But I pray you dame quoth he, be at home betimes. His wife ſéeing that her goſſip had gotten leaue, makes as if ſhe cares not for going forth, ſaying: By my faith man I haue ſomething els to do, then to goe to bridaile at this preſent: what, we haue a great houſhold, and rude ſeruants God wot: whoſe idlnes is ſuch, that they / will not doe any thing, if a bodies backe be turned: for it is an old prouerbe, When the cat is away, the mouſe will play. And therefore goſſip hold you content, we muſt not be altogether careles, nor ſet ſo much by our pleaſure, to neglect our profit: And therefore hold me excuſed, for I cannot now be ſpared, nor I will not goe, that is flat. Nay good goſſip (ſaith the other) ſéeing your huſband hath giuen you leaue, let vs haue your company this once, & if it be but for my ſake, ſuch a chaunce as this comes not euery day. With that the good man taking the Cib aſide, whiſpers

her thus in her eare : were it not goſſip for the confidence I repoſe in you, I proteſt ſhe ſhould not ſtir out of doores at this time. Now as I am an honeſt woman (quoth ſhe) and of my credit goſſip you ſhall not néed to doubt any thing.

Thus to horſe they get, and away they ſpurre with a merry gallop, laughing to themſelues, mocking and flouting the ſilly man for his ſimplicitie : the one ſaying to the other, that he had a ſhrewde Iealous braine, but it ſhould auaile him nothing. Tuſh ſaid the young woman, it is an olde ſaying, he had need of a long ſpoone that will eate with the diuell : and ſhe of a good wit, that would preuent the furie of a iealous foole : and with this and the like talke, they paſſe the time till they come to the place appointed, where they meet with luſtie gallants, who peraduenture had at the former feaſt made the match, and were come thither of purpoſe to ſtrike vp the bargaine. But howſoeuer it is, this luſtie Laſſe lackes no good cheare, nor any kindnes which they can ſhew her. Imagin now how forward ſhe will be to ſhew her beſt ſkill in dauncing and ſinging, and how lightly ſhe will afterward eſtéeme her huſband : being thus courted and cõmended by a crew of luſtie gallants, who ſéeing her ſo brauely attired, and graced with ſo ſwéet & ſmooth a tongue, ſo ſharpe a wit, ſo amiable a countenance,

will each to ſtriue to excéed other in ſeruing, louing, and pleaſing her: for the gallant carriage and wanton demeanour of ſo beautifull a péece, cannot chuſe but incorage a méere coward, and heat (if not inflame) a frozen heart : One aſſaies her with ſugred tearmes, / and ſome pleaſing diſcourſe, painting forth his affection with louers eloquence: another giues her a priuie token by ſtraining her ſoft hand, or treading on her prettie foote : another eyes her with a piercing and pittifull looke, making his countenance his fancies herrold : and perhaps the third which is moſt likely to ſpéede, beſtowes vpon her a gold Ring, a Diamond, a Ruby, or ſome ſuch like coſtly toy : By all which aforeſaid tokens ſhe may well conceiue their meanings (if ſhe haue any conceit at all) and ſometimes it ſo fals out, that they fall in where they ſhould not, and ſhe ſtepping ſomewhat aſide, doth ſo ſhrewdly ſtraine her honeſty, that hardly or neuer the griefe can be cured. But to procéed, this ouer gorgious wantoning of his wife, brings the poore man behind hand, and doth withall cauſe a greater inconuenience, for in the end by one meanes or other, either through her too much boldnes, or her louers want of warineſſe, the matter at length comes to light, whereof ſome friend or kinſman giues him notice. He being tickled by this bad report, therupon ſearching

further, finds it true, or gathers more likelyhood of ſuſpitiõ, & that preſently infects his thoughts with iealouſie, into which mad tormẽting humor no wiſe man will euer fall: for it is an euill both extreame & endles, eſpecially if it be iuſtly conceiued vpon the wiues knowne leaudnes, for then there is no hope of curing. She on the other ſide ſéeing this, and receiuing for her looſe life many bitter ſpéeches, doth cloſely kéepe on her old courſe but now more for ſpight then pleaſure, for it is in vaine to thinke ỹ ſhe will reclaime her ſelfe. And if he hoping by conſtraint to make her honeſt, fall to beating her (though he vſe neuer ſo much ſeueritie) he ſhall but kindle ſo much the more the fire of that lewd loue which ſhe beares vnto others: hereon followes a heape of miſchiefes, he growes careles of his buſines, letting all things run to ruine: ſhe on the other ſide becomes ſhameles, cõuerting into deadly hate the loue that ſhe ſhould beare him. Iudge now what a purgatorie of perplexities the poore man doth liue in, and yet for all this he is ſo beſotted, that he ſéemes to take great pleaſure in his paines, and to be ſo farre in loue whith Lobs pound, that / were he not already in, yet he would make all haſte poſſible to be poſſeſſed of the place, there to conſume the reſidue of his life, and miſerably end his dayes.

CHAP. III.

The humour of a woman lying in Child-bed.

THere is another humor incident to a woman, when her huſband ſées her belly to grow big (though peraduenture by the help of ſome other friend) yet he perſwades himſelfe, it is a worke of his owne framing : and this bréedes him new cares & troubles, for then muſt he trot vp & down day & night, far, & neere, to get with great coſt that his wife longs for : if ſhe lets fall but a pin, he is diligent to take it vp, leaſt ſhe by ſtouping ſhould hurt her ſelfe. She on the other ſide is ſo hard to pleaſe, that it is a great hap whē he fits her humor, in bringing home that which likes her, though he ſpare no paines nor coſt to get it. And oft times through eaſe and plentie ſhe growes ſo queaſie ſtomackt, that ſhe can brooke no common meates, but longs for ſtrange and rare thinges, which whether they be to be had or no, yet ſhe muſt haue them, there is no remedie. She muſt haue Cherries, though for a pound he pay ten ſhillings, or gréene Peſcods at foure Nobles a peck : yea he muſt take a horſe, and ride into the Countrey to get her gréene Codlings, when they are ſcarcely ſo big as a ſcotch button. In this trouble and vexation of mind and body, liues the ſilly man for

ſixe or ſeuen months, all which time his wife doth nothing but complaine, and hée poore ſoule takes all the care, riſing earely, going late to bed, and to be ſhort, is faine to play both the huſband and the huſwife. But when the time drawes néere of her lying downe, then muſt he trudge to get Goſſips, ſuch as ſhée will appoint, or elſe all the fatte is in the fire. Conſider then what coſt and trouble it will bée to him to haue all things fine againſt the Chriſtning day, what ſtore of Sugar, Biſkets, Comphets and Carowayes, Marmilade, and / marchpane, with all kind of ſwéete ſuckets, and ſuperfluous banquetting ſtuffe, with a hundred other odde and needleſſe trifles which at that time muſt fill the pockets of daintie dames: Beſides the charge of the midwife, ſhe muſt haue her nurſe to attend and keepe her, who muſt make for her warme broaths, and coſtly caudels, enough both for her ſelfe and her miſtreſſe, being of the mind to fare no worſe then ſhe: If her miſtreſſe be fed with partridge, plouer, woodcocks, quailes, or any ſuch like, the nurſe muſt be partner with her in all theſe dainties: neither yet will that ſuffice, but during the whole month, ſhe priuily pilfers away the ſuger, the nutmegs and ginger, with all other ſpices that comes vnder her keeping, putting the poore man to ſuch expenſe that in a whole yeare he can ſcarcely recouer that one moneths charges.

Then euery day after her lying downe, will ſundry dames viſit her, which are her neighbours, her kinſwomen, and other her ſpeciall acquaintance, whom the goodman muſt welcome with all cheerfulneſſe, and be ſure there be ſome dainties in ſtore to ſet before them: where they about ſome thrée or four houres (or poſſible halfe a day) will ſit chatting with the Child-wife, and by that time the cups of wine haue merily trold about, and halfe a dozen times moyſined their lips with the ſwéet iuyce of the purple grape: They begin thus one with another to diſcourſe: Good Lord neighbor, I maruaile how our goſſip *Frees* doth, I haue not ſéene the good ſoule this many a day.

Ah God helpe her, quoth another, for ſhe hath her hands full of worke and her heart full of heauineſſe: While ſhe drudges all the wéeke at home, her huſband, like an vnthrift, neuer leaues running abroad to the Tennis court, and Dicing houſes, ſpēding all that euer he hath in ſuch lewd ſort: yea, & if that were the worſt it is well: But heare you, Goſſip, there is another matter ſpoyles all, he cares no more for his wife then for a dog, but kéepes queanes euen vnder her noſe. Ieſu! ſayth another, who would thinke he were ſuch a man, he behaues himſelfe ſo orderly and ciuilly, to all mens ſightes? Tuſh, holde your peace Goſſip (ſaith the other) it is commonly ſéene

the / ſtill ſowe eates vp all the draffe, hée carries a ſmooth countenance but a corrupt conſcience: That I knowe F. well enough, I will not ſay he loues miſtreſſe G., goe-too goſſip I drinke to you. Yea and ſaith another, there goes foule lies if G. himſelfe loues not his maid N. I can tell you their mouthes will not be ſtopt with a buſhell of wheat that ſpeake it. Then the third fetching a great ſigh, ſaying by my truth ſuch an other old Bettreſſe haue I at home: for neuer giue me credit goſſip, if I tooke her not the other day in cloſe conference with her maiſter, but I think I beſwaddeld my maid in ſuch ſort, that ſhe will haue ſmall liſt to do ſo againe. Nay goſſip (ſaith another) had it bene to me, that ſhould not haue ſerued her turne, but I would haue turnd the queane out of doors to picke a Sallet: for wot ye what goſſip? it is ill ſetting fire and flaxe together: but I pray you tell me one thing, when ſaw you our friend miſtreſſe C.? now in good ſoothe ſhe is a kind creature, and a very gentle Peat: I promiſe you I ſaw her not ſince you and I dranke a pinte of wine with her in the fiſh market. (O goſſip ſaith the other) there is a great change ſince that time, for they haue bene faine to pawne all that euer they haue, and yet God knowes her huſband lies ſtill in priſon. O the paſſion of my heart (ſaith another) is all their great and glorious

ſhew come to nothing? good Lord what a world this is. (Why goſſip ſaith another) it was neuer like to be otherwiſe, for they loued euer to goe fine, and fare daintily, and by my faith goſſip, this is not a world for thoſe matters, and therupon I drinke to you. This is commonly their communication, where they find cheare according to their choice. But if it happen contrary, that they find not things in ſuch plentie, and good order as they would wiſh, then one or other of them will talke to this effect: Truſt me goſſip I maruel much, and ſo doth alſo our other friends, that your huſband is not aſhamed to make ſuch ſmall account of you, and this your ſwéete child. If he be ſuch a niggard at the firſt, what will hée be by that time he hath fiue or ſix? it doth well appeare he beares but little loue to you; whereas you vouchſafing to match with him, hath done him more / credit then euer had any of his kinred. Before God, ſaith another, I had rather ſée my huſbands eyes out then he ſhould ſerue me ſo: therefore if you be wiſe vſe him not to it: neither in this ſort let him tread you vnder foote: I tell you it is a foule ſhame for him, and you may be wel aſſured ſith he begins thus, that hereafter he wil vſe you in the ſame order, if not worſe. In good ſooth ſaith the third, it ſéemes very ſtraunge to me, that a wiſe woman, and one of ſuch

parentage as you are, who as all men knowes is by blood farre his better, can endure to be thus vſed by a baſe companion: Blame vs not to ſpeake good goſſip, for I proteſt the wrong that he doth you, doth likewiſe touch vs, and all other good women that are in your caſe.

The Child-wife hearing all this, begins to wéepe, ſaying; Alas Goſſip, I know not what to do, or how to pleaſe him, he is ſo diuerſe and wayward a man, and beſides, he thinks all too much that is ſpent. (Goſſip he is ſaith one) a badde and a naughtie man, and ſo it is well ſéene by your vſage. All my Goſſips here preſent can tell, that when I was marryed to my huſband, euery one ſaid that hée was ſo haſtie and hard to pleaſe that he would kill me with greefe: And indeed I may ſay to you, I found him crabbed enough: for he began to take vpon him mightily, and thought to haue wrought wonders, yet I haue vſed ſuch meanes, that I haue tamed my young maiſter, and haue at this preſent brought him to that paſſe, that I dare ſweare hée had rather looſe one of his ioynts, then Rangle with me: I will not deny but once or twice hée beate me ſhrewdly, which I God-wot being young and tender tooke in gréeuous part, but what he got by it, let my Goſſip T. report, who is yet a woman liuing, and can tell the whole ſtorie: to

whom my good man within a while after ſaide, that I was paſt remedie, and that he might ſooner kill me, then doo any good by beating me, (and by theſe ten bones ſo hée ſhould) but in the end I brought the matter ſo about, that I got the bridle into my owne handes, ſo that I may now ſay, I do what I liſt : for be it right or wrong, if I ſay it, hée will not gainſay it, (for by / this Golde on my finger, let him doo what hée can, I will be ſure to haue the laſt word :) ſo that in very deed, if that women be made vnderlings by their huſbands, the fault is their owne : for there is not any man aliue, be he neuer ſo churliſh, but his wife may make him quiet and gentle enough if ſhée haue any wit : And therefore your good man ſerues you but well enough, ſith you will take it ſo.

Beléeue me Goſſip (ſaith another) were I in your caſe, I would giue him ſuch a welcome at his comming home, and ring ſuch a peale of badde words in his eares, that he ſhould haue ſmall ioy to ſtaie the hearing.

Thus is the poore man handled behinde his backe, while they make no ſpare to help away with his Wine and Sugar which hée hath prepared, whome they for his kindnes thus requites : yea now and then hauing their braines well heated, they will not ſticke to taunt him to his face :

Accuſing him of little loue, and great vnkindneſſe to his wife.

Now it doth many times ſo chaunce, that he hauing bene to prouide ſuch meates as ſhée would haue, he commeth home perhappes at midnight, and before hée reſts himſelfe, hath a verie earneſt deſire to ſée how his wife doth, and perchaunce being loath to lye abroade becauſe of expence, trauailes the later, that hée may reache to his owne houſe, where when hée is once come, he aſketh the Chamber-maide, or elſe the Nurſe, how his wife doth; they hauing their errand before giuen them by their Miſtreſſe, anſweres, ſhe is verie ill at eaſe, and that ſince his departure ſhe taſted not one bit of meat, but that toward the euening ſhe began to be a little better: all which be méere-lies. But the poore man hearing theſe words, greeues not a litle, though perhaps he be all to be moyld, wearie & wet, hauing gone a long iourny through a badde and filthy way, vpon ſome ill paced trotting Iade; and it may be he is faſting too, yet will hée neither eate nor drinke, nor ſo much as ſit downe, till he haue ſéene his wife. Then the pratling Idle Nurſe, which is not to learne to exployte ſuche a péece of ſeruice, beginnes to looke verie heauily, / and to ſigh inwardly as though her miſtreſſe had bene that day at the point of death, which he

ſéeing, is the more earneſt to viſit his wife: whom at the entrance of the chamber, he heares her lie groning to her ſelfe, and comming to the beds ſide, kindly ſits down by her, ſaying how now my ſwéet heart, how doeſt thou? Ah huſband (ſaith ſhe) I am very ill, nor was I euer ſo ſicke in my life as I haue bene this day. Alas good ſoule (ſaith he) I am the more ſorie to heare it, I pray thée tell me where lies thy paine? Ah huſband (quoth ſhe) you know I haue bene weake a long time, and not able to eate any thing. But wife (quoth he) why did you not cauſe the Nurſe to boile you a capon, and make a meſſe of good broath for you? So ſhe did (ſaith his wife) as well as ſhe could, but it did not like me God wot, & by that meanes I haue eaten nothing, ſince the broath which your ſelfe made me: Oh me thought that was excellent good. Marie wife (ſaith he) I will preſently make you ſome more of the ſame, & you ſhall eate it for my ſake. With all my heart good huſband (ſaith ſhe) and I ſhall thinke my ſelfe highly beholding vnto you: then trudgeth he into the kitchen, there plaies he the Cooke, burning and broiling himſelfe ouer the fire, hauing his eyes readie to be put out with ſmoake, while he is buſie making the broath: what time he chides with his maides, calling them beaſtes

and baggages that knowes not how to do any thing, not ſo much as make a little broath for a ſicke bodie, but he muſt be faine to doe it himſelfe. Then comes down miſtreſſe Nurſe, as fine as a farthing fiddle, in her pettiecoate and kertle, hauing on a white waſtcoate, with a flaunting cambricke ruff about her neck, who like a Doctris in facultie comes thus vpon him. Good Lord Sir, what paines you take, here is no bodie can pleaſe our miſtreſſe but your ſelfe: I will aſſure you on my credit that I doe what I can, yet for my life I cannot I, any way content her. Moreouer here came in miſtreſſe *Cot*, and miſtreſſe *Con.* who did both of them what they could to haue your wife eate ſome thing, neuertheleſſe all that they did, could not make her taſte one ſpoonefull of any thing all this liuelong day: I know not what ſhe / ayles: I haue kept many women in my time, both of worſhip and credit (ſimple though I ſtand here) but I neuer knew any ſo weake as ſhe is. I, I (quoth he) you are a companie of cunning cookes, that cannot make a little broath as it ſhould be. And by this time the broath being readie, he brings it ſtraight to his wife, comforting her with many kind words, praying her to eate it for his ſake, or to taſte a ſpoonefull or twaine; which ſhe doth, commending it to the heauens, affirming alſo, that

the broath which the others made had no good taſte in the world, and was nothing worth. The good man hereof being not a little proud, bids them make a good fire in his wiues Chamber, charging them to tend her well. And hauing giuen this order, he gets himſelfe to ſupper, with ſome cold meate ſet before him, ſuch as the goſſips left, or his Nurſe could ſpare, and hauing taken this ſhort pittance he goes to bed full of care. The next morning he gets him vp betimes, and comes kindly to know how his wife doth, who preſently pops him in the mouth with a ſmooth lye, ſaying, that all night ſhe could take no reſt till it grew towards the morning, and then ſhe began to féele a little more eaſe, when God knowes ſhe neuer ſlept more ſoundly in all her life. Well wife, ſaid the good man, you muſt remember that this night is our Goſſips ſupper, and they will come hither with many other of our friends, therefore we muſt prouide ſomething for them, eſpecially becauſe it is your vpſitting, and a fortnight at the leaſt ſince you were brought to bed: but good wife, let vs goe as néere to the world as we may, ſéeing that our charge doth euery day increaſe, and money was neuer ſo ill to come by. She hearing him to ſay ſo, begins to pout, ſaying; would for my part I had dyed in trauell, and my poore Infant béene ſtrangled in the birth,

ſo ſhould you not be troubled with vs at all, nor haue cauſe to repine ſo much at your ſpending: I am ſure there is neuer a woman in the world, that in my caſe hath worſe kéeping, or is leſſe chargeable, yet let me pinch and ſpare, and do what I can, all is thought too much that I haue: Truſt me, I care not a ſtraw whether you prouide me any / thing or no, though the ſorrow be mine, the ſhame will be yours, as yeſterday for example: I am ſure here came in aboue a dozen of our neighbours and friends, of méere kindneſſe to ſée mée, and knowe how I did, who by their countenance and comming did you greater credit then you deſerue: But God knowes what entertainement they had, hauing nothing in the houſe to ſet before thē; which made me ſo much aſhamed, that I knew not what to ſay: Ile tell you what, before God I may boldly ſpeake it (for I haue ſéene it) that when any of them lyes in, their very ſeruants haue better fare then I my ſelfe had at your hands; which they ſéeing betwixt themſelues yeſterday when they were héere, did kindly floute both you and me for their entertainment. I haue not (as you know) line in aboue 15. dayes, and can yet ſcant ſtand on my legs, & you thinke it long till I be moyling about the houſe to catch my bane, as I feare I haue done alreadie. Beléeue me wife (quoth he) you miſtake me greatly,

for no mã in ỹ world can be more kind to his wife, thẽ I haue bin to you. Kind to me (quoth you) by ỹ maſſe ỹ you haue with a murren, no doubt but I haue had a ſwéete meſſe of cheriſhing at your hands, but I ſée your drift wel enough, you gape euery day for my death, and I would to God it were ſo for me: The month indéed is halfe expired, and I feare the reſt wil come before we be ready for it: My Siſter S. was héere no longer ago then to day, and aſkt if I had euer a new gown to be Churched in, but God wot I am far enough frõ it, neither do I deſire it, though it be a thing which ought both by reaſon & cuſtome to be done: And becauſe it is your pleaſure, I will riſe to morrow, what chance ſoeuer befall, for the worſt is, I can but loſe my life: full well may I gather by this, how you will vſe me hereafter, and what account you would make of me, if I had nine or ten children; but God forbid it ſhould euer come ſo to paſſe, I deſire rather to be rid of my life, and ſo to ſhun the ſhame of the world, then long to liue with ſuch an vnkind churle. Now verily wife (ſaith the good man) I muſt néeds blame your impatience, for growing ſo cholerick without cauſe. Without cauſe (quoth ſhe?) / Do you thinke I haue no iuſt cauſe to complaine? I will aſſure you there is neuer a woman of my degree, that would put

vp the intollerable iniuries that I haue done, and dayly doe, by meanes of your hoggiſh conditions. Well wife ſaith the good man, lye as long as you liſt, and riſe when you will, but I pray you tell me how this new gowne may be had, which you ſo earneſtlie aſke for? By my faith (quoth ſhe) you ſay not well, for I aſke nothing at your hands, neither would I haue it though I might: I thanke God I haue gownes enough alreadie, and ſufficient to ſerue my turne, and you know I take no delight in gariſh attire, for I am paſt a girle, but it makes me ſmile to ſée what a ſhew of kindnes you would faine make: Fye on thée diſſembler, you can cog and flatter as well as any man in this towne, and full little thinke they that ſée you abroad, what a diuell you are at home: for what with your crooked qualities, with toyling, moyling, carking and caring, and being beſide broken with Childbearing, my countenance is quite changed, ſo that I looke alreadie as withered, as the barke of an Elder bough: There is my Couſen T. T. who when I was a little girle, was at womans eſtate, and in the end married Maiſter H. with whom ſhe leades a Ladyes life, looking ſo young and luſtie, that I may ſéeme to be her mother: I, I, ſuch is the difference twixt a kind, and an vncourteous hus-

The Fox will eate no grapes.

No more like the woman I was, then an apple is like an oyster.

band, and who knowes not but he was a ſuter to me, and made many a iourney to my fathers houſe for my ſake, & would ſo faine haue had me, that while I was to marry he would not match himſelfe with any: but ſo much was I bewitcht, that after I had once ſéene you, I would not haue changed for the beſt Lord in the land; and this I haue in recompence of my loue and loyaltie. Goe too wife (ſaith he) I pray you leaue theſe lauiſh ſpéeches, and let vs call to minde where we may beſt take vp cloth for your gowne: for you ſée, ſuch is our weake eſtate, that if we ſhould raſhly lay out that little money which is in the houſe, we might poſſible bée vnprouided of all other neceſſaries: Therefore whatſoeuer ſhould chaunce hereafter, it is beſt to kéepe / ſomething againſt a rainy day: And againe you know within theſe eight or nine dayes, I haue fiue pounde to pay to Maiſter P. which muſt be done, there is no ſhift, otherwiſe I am like to ſuſtaine treble dammage. Tuſh (quoth ſhe) what talke you to me of thoſe matters: alas I aſke you nothing: I would to God I were once rid of this trouble: I pray you let me take ſome reſt, for my head akes (God helpe me as it would go in pieces) I wis you féele not my paine, and you take little care for my griefe: Therefore I pray you ſend my Goſſips word that they may not come, for I feele my ſelfe

very ill at eaſe. Not ſo (quoth he) I wil neither breake cuſtome, nor ſo much as gaineſay their courteous offer, they ſhall come ſure, and be entertained in the beſt manner I may. Well (quoth ſhe) I would to God you would leaue me, that I might take a little reſt, and then do as you liſt. Vpon theſe ſpéeches the Nurſe ſtraight ſteppes in, and roundes her maiſter in the eare, I pray you Sir do not force her to many words, for it makes her head light, and doth great harme to a woman in her caſe, eſpecially her braines being ſo light for want of ſléepe: and beſides, ſhée is God knowes, a woman of a tender and choyce complexion: and with that ſhe drawes the Curtaines about the bed. Thus is the poore man held in ſuſpence till the next day that the Goſſips come, who will play their parts ſo kindly, and gaul him ſo to the quick with their quips & taunts, that his courage wil be wholy quailde, and he alreadie (if they ſhould bid him, like the prodigal childe, euen to eate draffe with the hogges) rather then he would diſpleaſe them. But to procéede, hée in the meane while is double diligence, to prouide all things againſt their comming, according to his abilitie, and by reaſon of his wiues words, he buyes more meate, and prepares a great deale better cheare then he thought to haue done. At their comming he is readie to welcome them with his

Cap in hand, and all the kindneſſe that may be ſhewed. Then doth hée trudge bare-headed vp and downe the houſe, with a cheareful countenance, like a good Aſſe fit to beare the burthen, he brings the Goſſips vp to his wife, and comming firſt / to her himſelf, he tels her of their comming. I wis (quoth ſhe) I had rather they had kept at home; and ſo they would too, if they knew how litle pleaſure I tooke in their comming. Nay I pray you wife (ſaith he) giue them good countenance, ſéeing they be come for good will: with this they enter, & after mutuall greetings, with much goſſips ceremonies, downe they ſit and there ſpend the whole day, in breaking their faſts, dining, and in making an after-noones repaſt: beſides their petty ſuppings at her beds ſide, and at the cradle; where they diſcharge their parts ſo well, in helping him away with his good Wine and Sugar, that the poore man comming oft to cheare them, doth well perceiue it, and gréeues inwardly thereat, howſoeuer he couers his diſcontent with a merrie countenance. But they not caring how the game goes, take the peniworths of that cheare that is before them, neuer aſking how it comes there; and ſo they merily paſſe the time away, pratling and tatling of many good matters. Afterward the poore man trots vp and downe anew, to get his wife the aforeſaid gowne, and all other

things therto ſutable, whereby he ſets himſelf ſoundly in debt: ſometimes he is troubled with the childs brawling: ſometimes he is brawld at by the Nurſe: then his wife complaines, that ſhe was neuer well ſince ſhe was brought to bed, then muſt hée caſt his cares anew, deuiſing by what meanes to diſcharge his debts and leſſen his expences: then reſolues he to diminiſh his owne port and augment his wiues brauerie, he will go all the yeare in one ſute, and make two paire of ſhooes ſerue him a twelue-month, kéeping one paire for holy-dayes, another for working dayes, and one hat in thrée or four yeares. Thus according to his owne raſh deſire, he is vp to the eares in Lobs'-pownd, and for all the woe and wretchednes that he hath felt, he would not yet be out againe, but doth then willingly conſume himſelfe in continuall care, ſorrow and trouble, till death doth ſet him frée.

CHAP. / IIII.

The Humour of a woman that hath a charge of children.

THe next Humor that is by nature incident to a woman, is when the huſband hath bin married nine or ten yeares hath fiue or ſix

children, hath paſſed the euill dayes, vnquiet nights, and troubles aforeſaid, hath his luſtie youthfulneſſe ſpent, ſo that it is now high time for him to repent: But ſuch is his groſſe folly that hée cannot, and ſuch his dulneſſe, through the continuall vexations, which haue tamed and wearied him, that he cares not whatſoeuer his wife ſaith or doth, but is hardned like an old Aſſe, which being vſed to the whip wil not once mend his pace be he laſhed neuer ſo much: The poore man ſeeth two or thrée of his daughters marriage-able, which is ſoone knowne by their wanton trickes, their playing, dauncing, and other youthfull toyes, but he kéepes them back, hauing perhaps ſmall commings in, to keep, maintain, and furniſh them as they looke for, with gownes, kertles, linnen, and other ornaments as they ſhould be for three cauſes. Firſt, that they may bé the ſooner ſued vnto by luſty gallants: Secondly, becauſe his denying hereof, ſhould nothing auaile: for his wife which knowes her daughters humors by her owne, when ſhe was of the like yeares, will ſée that they ſhall want nothing: Thirdly, they paraduenture, bearing right womens minds, if their father kéepe them ſhort, will find ſome other friends that ſhall affoord it them. The poore man being thus perplexed on all ſides, by reaſon of the exceſſiue charges which

Being tyred with scolding, as a hackney ſade with trauell.

he muſt bée at, will (as it is likely) be but honeſtly attyred himſelfe, not caring how he goes ſo he may rubbe out, be it neuer ſo barely, and would be glad to ſcape ſo. But as the Fiſh in the Ponde, which woulde alſo thinke him ſelfe well, though wanting former libertie, if he might bée ſuffered to continue, is cut off before his time: So is likewiſe this poore man ſerued, being once / plunged in the perplexing Ponde, or rather pounde of wedlocke and houſe-kéeping: for howſoeuer, when he conſiders the aforeſaid charges and troubles, he begins to haue no ioy of himſelfe, and is no more moued then a tyred Iade which forceth not for the ſpurre, yet for the furniſhing of his wife and daughters, ſo that he may haue peace at home, and enioy an eaſie bondage, he muſt trudge vp and downe early and late about his buſineſſe, in that courſe of life which he profeſſeth: Sometimes he iournies thirtie or fortie myles off, about his affaires: Another time twice ſo farre to the Tearme or Aſſiſes, concerning ſome old matter in lawe, which was begunne by his Graund father, and not yet towards an ende: he pulls on a pair of bootes of ſeuen yeares old, which haue bene cobled ſo oft, that they are now a foote to ſhort for him, ſo that the toppe of the bootes reaches no farther then the calfe of his legge: he hath a paire of ſpurres of the olde making, whereof the one wants

a rowell, and the other for want of leathers, is faſtned to his foote with a poynt: he puttes a laced coate on his backe, which he hath had ſixe or ſeuen yeares, which he neuer wore but vppon high dayes, whoſe faſhion is growne cleane out of requeſt, by reaſon of new inuented garments: whatſoeuer ſports or pleaſures he lights on by the way on his iourney, he takes no ioy in them, bicauſe his mind is altogither on his troubles at home, he fares hard by the way, as alſo his pore horſe, (if he haue any): his man followes him in a turnd ſute, with a ſword by his ſide, which was found vnder a hedge at the ſiege of *Bullen*: he hath a coate on his back, which euery man may know was neuer made for him, or he not preſent whē it was cut out, for the wings on his ſhoulders comes downe halfe way his arme, and the ſkirts as much below his waſt: To be ſhort, the poore man goeth euery way as neare as may be, for he remembers at what charges he is at home, & knowes not what it will coſt him, in fēeing his Councellors, Atturnies, & Pettyfoggers, which wil do nothing without preſent pay: he diſpatcheth his buſineſſe ſpēedily, and hies him home with ſuch haſt, to auoid greater charges that he reſts / nowhere by the way. And hereby it chanceth that many times he comes home at ſuch an houre, as is as neare morning as to night, and finds nothing to eate, for his wife and

ſeruants are in bed ; all which he takes patiently, being now well vſed to ſuch entertainment : Surely for my part that God ſends ſuch aduerſitie and diſtreſſe to thoſe only whoſe good and mild nature, he knowes to be ſuch, that they will take al things in good part. But to procéed, it is very likely that the poore man is very wearie, his heart heauie by reaſon of the care and thought which he hath of his buſineſſe, and it may be he lookes to be welcome to his owne houſe, and there to refreſh himſelfe, howſoeuer he forgets not his former vſage. But it falls out otherwiſe, for his wife begins to chide ; whoſe words caries ſuch a ſway with the ſeruants, that whatſoeuer their maiſter ſaith, they make ſmall account of it : but if their miſtreſſe commaund any thing, it is preſently done, and her humour followed in all things, elſe muſt they pack out of ſeruice, ſo that it bootes not him to bid them doe any thing, or rebuke them for not doing it: And his poore man that hath bene with him, dares not likewiſe open his mouth to call for any victuals to comfort himſelfe, or for the horſes, leaſt they ſhould ſuſpect him to be of his maiſters faction, who being wiſe, of a quiet and mild nature, is loath to make any ſtur, or bréed any diſquietnes in the houſe, and therfore takes all in good part, and ſits him downe farre from the fire, though he be very cold : But his wife and

children ſtand round about it: but all their eyes are caſt on her, who lookes on her huſband with an angry countenance, not caring to prouide ought for his ſupper, but contrariwiſe taunts him with ſharp and ſhrewiſh ſpéeches, whereto for the moſt part, he anſwers not a word, but ſometimes perhaps being vrged through hunger, or wearines, or the vnkindnes of his wife, he doth thus vtter his mind. Well wife you can looke well enough to your ſelfe, but as for me I am both wearie and hungry, hauing neither eaten nor drunke all this day, and being beſide wet to the very ſkinne, yet you make no reckoning to prouide any thing for my ſupper.

Ah / (quoth ſhe) you do well to begin firſt, leaſt I ſhould, which haue moſt cauſe to ſpeake: Haue you not done verie well thinke yee, to take your man with you, and leaue me no body to white the cloathes? Now before God, I haue had more loſſe in my linnen, than you will get this twelue-month. Moreouer, you ſhut the Hen-houſe doore very well, did you not? when the Fox got in and eate vp foure of my beſt broode Hennes, as you to your coſt will ſoone finde by the maſſe: if you liue long you will be the pooreſt of your kinne. Well wife (ſaith the good man) vſe no ſuch words I pray you, God be thanked I haue enough, and more ſhall haue when it pleaſeth him; and I tell

you, I haue good men of my kinne. But quoth ſhe I knowe not where they be, nor what they are worth. Well (ſaith he) they are of credit and abilitie too. But for all that (quoth ſhe) they do you ſmall good. As much good (ſaith he) as any of yours. As any of mine (ſaith ſhe) and that ſhe ſpoke with ſuch a high note, that the houſe rung withall, ſaying; By cocks ſoule were it not for my friends you would do but ſorily. Well good wife (ſaith he) let vs leaue this talke. Nay (ſaith ſhe) if they heard what you ſaid, they would anſwere you well enough. The good man holds his peace, fearing leaſt ſhe ſhould tell them, being of greater abillitie then he was, and beſides, becauſe he was loth that they ſhould be offended with him. Then one of the children falls a crying, and he perhaps which his father loued beſt; wherevpon the mother preſently tooke a rod, turned vp the childs taile and whipt him well fauoredly, and the more to deſpight and anger her huſband, then for ought elſe. The goodman being herewith ſomewhat moued, wills her to leaue beating the childe, ſhewing by his bended browes that he was not a litle angry at her doings. Now gip with a murrin (quoth ſhe) you are not troubled with them, they coſt you nothing, but it is I that haue all the paines with them night and day. Then comes in the Nurſe with her verdit, and thus ſhe begins,

ſaying: O ſir, you know not what a hand ſhe hath with them, and we alſo that tend them. Then comes in the Chamber-maid with her fine / egges: In good faith ſir it is a ſhame for you, that at your comming home, when all the whole houſe ſhould be glad thereof, that you ſhould contrariwiſe put it thus out of quiet. Saith he, is it I that makes this ſtirre? Then is the whole houſhold againſt him, when he ſéeing him ſelfe thus baited on all ſides, and the match ſo vnequall, gets him to bed quietly without his ſupper, all wet and durtie, or if he do ſup he hath but thin fare: and being in bed, where he ſhould take his reſt, he is ſo disquieted with the children, whome the nurſe and his wife doth on purpoſe ſet on crying, to anger him the more, that for his life he cannot ſléepe one winke. Thus is he vexed with continuall troubles, wherewith he ſéemes to be well pleaſed, and would not though he might be free from them, but doth therein ſpend his miſerable and vnhappie life.

CHAP. V.

The humour of a woman that maries her inferior by birth.

A Woman is inclined to another kind of humour, which is when the huſband hath bene married, and hath paſſed ſo many troubles, that he is

wearied therewith; his luſty youthfull bloud growne cold, is matched with a wife of better birth then himſelfe, and perhaps yonger, both which things are very dangerous; and no wiſe man ſhould ſéeke his owne ſpoile, by wrapping himſelfe in any of thoſe bonds, becauſe they are ſo repugnant, that it is both againſt reaſon & nature to accord them. Sometimes they haue children, ſometimes they haue none, yet this notwithſtanding, the wife can take no paines, yet muſt be mainteined according to her degree, to the huſbands exceeding charges: for the furniſhing whereof, the poore man is forced to take extreame toile and paines, and yet for all this, thanks God, for vouchſafing him ſo great a grace, as to be matcht with her. If now and then they grow to hot words together (as oft it happens) then preſently in vpbrading and mena/cing ſort ſhe tels him, that her friends did not match her to him to be his drudge, and that ſhe knowes well enough of what linage ſhe is come, and will brag withall, that when ſhee liſt to write to her friends & kinſmen they will preſently fetch her away. Thus doth ſhe kéepe him in awe, and in a kind of ſeruitude, by telling him of them, who would perhaps haue matcht her better, & not with him, but for ſome priuy ſcape that ſhe hath had before, whereof the poore ſoule knowes nothing, or if perhaps he hath heard ſome inkling therof, yet

becauſe he is ſimple, the credit that he might giue thereto is quickly daſht, by a contrary tale of others ſubbornd by them, who perchance will not ſticke to ſweare that this is a ſlaunder raiſed by euill toongs, & forged malitiouſly againſt her, as the like is done againſt many other good women; whoſe good names are wronged, & brought in queſtiō by bad perſons on their tipling bench, becauſe themſelues cannot obtaine their purpoſe of them: notwithſtanding if her huſband be not able to maintaine her according to her mind, then will ſhe be ſure to haue a friend in ſtore, that ſhall afford it her if her huſband deny it: and in ỹ end ſhe remembers that ſuch a gentleman at ſuch a feaſt proffered her a diamond, or ſent her by a meſſenger ſome 20. or thirtie crownes, which ſhe as then refuſed, but now purpoſeth to giue him a kind glance, to renew his affectiō, who conceiuing ſome better hope, and méeting ſoone after with her chambermaid, as ſhe is going about ſome buſines, cals to her, ſaying; Siſter, I would faine ſpeake with you. Sir (quoth ſhe) ſay what you pleaſe. You know (quoth he) that I haue long loued your miſtres, without obtaining any fauour: but tell me I pray you, did ſhe neuer ſpeake of me in your hearing? In faith ſir (ſaith ſhe) neuer but well: I dare ſweare ſhe wiſhes you no harme. Before God ſiſter (ſaith the Gentleman) if you will ſhew mée ſome kindnes

herein, and do my commendations to your Miſtres, aſſuring her of my loue and loyaltie, it ſhall bée worth a new gowne vnto you, meane while take this in earneſt: with that he offers her a péece of gold: She then making a lowe curſie, ſayth: Sir, I thanke you for your good / will, but I will not take it. By my faith ſaith he but you ſhall; and with that he forced it on her, adding theſe wordes: I pray you let me heare from you to morrow morning. She being glad of ſuch a bootie, hyes her home, and tels her miſtris how ſhe met with a Gentleman that was in a paſſing good vaine: and to be ſhort, after ſome queſtions vſed by her miſtres, it appeares to be the very ſame man whom ſhe would faine intrap. I tell thée (ſaith ſhe to her mayd) if he be as kind as he is proper, he were worthy to be any womans loue. Beleeue me Miſtris (ſaith the maid) his very countenance ſhewes that he is kind, it ſéemes that he was onely made for loue, and withall he is wealthie, and thereby able to maintaine her beautie, and her perſon in brauerie whom he affects. By this light (ſaith the miſtres) I can get nothing of my huſband. The more vnwiſe you, (ſaith the mayd) to be ſo vſed. Alas quoth ſhe, what ſhould I do? I haue had him ſo long, that I cannot now ſet my heart on any other. Tuſh (quoth the mayd) it is a folly for any woman to

A maid fit for such a mistres.

ſet her heart ſo on any man, for you know they care not how they vſe vs when they are once Lords ouer vs. Beſide, your huſband though hée would, yet cannot mainetaine and kéepe you according to your degrée : but he of whom I ſpake will furniſh and maintaine you gallantly, what garments ſoeuer you will haue : and what colour and faſhion ſo euer you like beſt, you ſhall preſently haue it, ſo that there wants nothing elſe, ſaue only a quaint excuſe to my Maiſter, making him beléeue you had it by ſome other meanes. By my troth (quoth the Miſtres) I know not what to ſay. Well Miſtres (ſaith the maid) aduiſe you well, I haue promiſed to giue him an anſwere to morrow morning. Alas (ſaith the other) what ſhall we do ? Tuſh Miſtres (anſwers the maid) let me alone : As I go to morrow to the market, I am ſure he will watch to méete with me, that he may know what newes: then I will tell him that you will not agrée to his deſire for feare of diſcredit : this will giue him a little hope, and ſo we ſhall fall into further talke, and I doubt not but to handle the matter well enough. According to promiſe / next morning to market ſhe hies, ſomewhat more earely then ſhe was wont, and by the way ſhe méetes with this luſtie gallant, who hath waited for her at leaſt thrée houres : hée hath no ſooner ſpyed her, but he preſently makes towards her, and at her

comming, thus ſalutes her: Siſter, good morrow, what newes I pray, and how doth your faire miſtreſſe? I-faith ſir (ſaith ſhée) ſhe is at home very penſiue, and out of patience; I thinke that neuer any woman had ſuch a frowarde huſband. Ah villaine (ſaith he) the diuell take him. Amen (ſaith the maide) for both my miſtreſſe and all the ſeruants are wearie with tarying with him. Out on him ſlaue (ſaith hée); but I pray you tell me what anſwere gaue your miſtres touching my ſute? In faith (quoth ſhe) I ſpake vnto her, but ſhée woulde not agrée thereunto, for ſhe is wonderfully afraid to purchaſe her ſelfe diſcredit, & is beſide plagued with ſuch a froward and ſuſpicious husband, that although ſhée were neuer ſo willing, yet could ſhe not, being continually watcht by him, his mother & brethren. I thinke on my conſcience vnleſſe that it were that ſhe ſpoke to you the other day, the poore woman talkt not with any man theſe four months, yet ſhee ſpeakes very often of you, and I am well aſſured that if ſhe would bend her mind to loue, ſhe would chooſe you before all men in the world. He being rauiſhed with theſe words, replies thus: Swéete ſiſter, I pray you be my friend herein, and I will alwaies reſt at your commaund. In good faith (ſaith ſhe) I haue done more for you already then euer I did for any man in my life. And thinke not (ſaith he) that I will

be vnmindfull of your kindnes; but what would you counſell me to do? I-faith ſir (ſaith ſhe) I thinke it beſt that you ſhould ſpeake with her your ſelfe; and now you haue an excellent opportunitie, for my maiſter hath refuſed to giue her a new gowne; whereat ſhe ſtormes not a little: you ſhall doe well therefore to be to morrow at the Church, & there ſalute her, telling her boldly your deſire: you may alſo offer her what you thinke good, but I know ſhe will take nothing: mary ſhe will thinke the better of you, knowing thereby your franke & boũtiful nature. Oh (ſaith he) I would ſhe would gladly take that, / which I would gladly beſtowe on her. Nay, anſwers the maid, I know ſhe will not, for you neuer knewe a more honeſt woman: but Ile tell ye how yee may doe it afterwards: Looke what ye purpoſe to beſtow on her, you ſhall deliuer vnto mée; I will doe my beſt to perſwade her to take it, but I cannot aſſure you that I ſhall preuaile. Surely ſiſter (ſaith he) this is very good counſell: herewithall they part, and ſhee returnes home, laughing to her ſelfe, which her miſtres ſeeing, demands of her the cauſe therof. Mary (ſaith the maid) this luſty gentleman is all on fire, tomorrow he will be at Church, purpoſing there to ſpeake with you: now muſt you demeane your ſelfe wiſely, and make very ſtrange of it, but ſtand not off too much leaſt you diſmay him cleane:

as you wil not wholly graunt, ſo muſt you feede him with ſome hope. Shee, hauing her leſſon thus taught her by her maide, gets her vp betimes the next morning, and to the Church ſhee goes, where this amorous gallãt hath awaited for her comming euer ſince foure a clock. She being ſet in her pew, makes ſhew as if ſhe was deuoutly at her prayers, when (God wot) her deuotion is bent to the ſeruice of another Saint: it were worth the noting to ſee how like an image ſhee ſits: and yet for all her demurenes, ſhe applies all her fiue ſenſes, & that full zealouſly, in this new humor of religion. To bee ſhort, hee ſteales vnto her, ſneaking vnto her, from the belfrey vnto her pew, and beeing come, greetes her after the amorous order, and from greeting, he fals to courting; wherto ſhe doth in no wiſe yeeld conſent, neither will ſhee take ought that he offers, yet anſwers him after ſuch a ſort, that he doth thereby aſſuredly gather that ſhee loues him, and ſticks only for fear of diſcredit: whereat he is not a little iocond, & hauing ſpent his time to ſo good purpoſe, he takes his leaue, & ſhe haſting home to her counſeller, acquaints her what hath paſſed between them, who thereupon takes occaſion to ſay thus: Miſtreſſe, I know well that now he longs to ſpeake with me, but at our meeting I will tell him that you will yeelde to nothing; for which I will faine

my ſelfe very ſory : & I wil adde withal, that my maſter hath gone out of towne, and will appoint him / to come hither towards the euening, with promiſe that I will let him in, and conuey him ſo ſecretly into your chamber, that you ſhall know nothing thereof: At what time you muſt ſeeme to be highly offended, and if you be wiſe, you will make him buy his pleaſure with ſome coſt, which will cauſe him to eſteeme the more of you : tell him that you will cry out, and then do you call me : by handling him thus, I can aſſure you, that you ſhall get more of him, then if you had yeelded at the firſt. All this while I will haue in my keeping that which hee will giue you, for hee hath appointed to deliuer it me to morrowe, and I will make him belieue, that you woulde by no meanes take it. But when the matter is brought to this paſſe, then wil I make ſhew to offer you his gift before him, telling you, that he is willing to beſtow it on you, to buy you a gowne withall; then muſt you chide, and ſeeme to be angry with mee for receiuing it, charging me to deliuer it back againe to him; but bee ſure I will lay it vp ſafe enough. Well deuiſed wench (ſaith the miſtres) I am content it ſhall be ſo. This plot being thus laide, the craftie wench goes preſently to finde out this iolly gallant, whoſe firſt word is, What newes? Now in good faith ſir (ſaith ſhe)

the matter is no further forward then if it were yet to begin, yet becauſe I haue medled ſo farre in it, I wold be loth I ſhould not bring it about, for I feare that ſhe will complaine of me to her husband and friends, but if I could perſwade her by any meanes to receiue your gifts, then out of queſtion the matter were diſpatcht: and in good faith ile try once more, I haue one good helpe, and that is this: my maiſter (as I tolde you before) will not giue her a new gowne, at which vnkindneſſe, ſhee ſtormes mightily. The hot louer hearing this, giues her preſently twentie crownes for her good will, whereupon ſhee ſpeakes thus: In good faith ſir, I knowe not how it commeth to paſſe, but ſure I am, I neuer did ſo much for any man before as I haue done herein for your ſake, for if my maiſter ſhoulde haue any inckling of it, I were vtterly vndone: yet for you I will hazard a little / further: I know ſhe loues you wel, and as good hap is, my maiſter is not now in towne; if you therefore will bee about the dores towards ſix of ỹ clock at night, I will let you in, and ſo conuey you ſecretly into my miſtres Chamber; who doth ſleepe very ſoundly: for you know ſhe is but young: being there I could wiſh you go to bed to her, and for the reſt you neede not (I truſt) any tutor: I proteſt that I know no other meanes

Better then two yeares wages, and soone got.

Just as Iarmãs lips.

for the compaſſing of this matter; perhaps it will fadge, for it is a great matter, when a louer & his miſtreſſe are both together naked & in the darke, which doth help forward a womans conceipt to ẏ which in the day time perhaps ſhe would hardly graunt. O my ſweet friend (quoth hee) for this kindneſſe my purſe ſhall be at thy command. To be ſhort, night comes, he is there according to promiſe; whom ſhee ſtraight conueyes into her miſtreſſe chamber: then he preſently vnclothes himſelf, and ſteps ſoftly into her bed, and beeing once in, hee begins to imbrace her: hereat ſhe that ſeemes till then aſleepe, ſtarts vp on a ſodain & with a fearful voice aſks who is there? It is I ſweete miſtreſſe (ſaith he) feare nothing. Ah (quoth ſhee) thinke you to preuaile thus? no, no, and with that ſhee makes as though ſhee would riſe, & cal her maid, who anſwers not a word: but alas for pittie like an vndutifull ſeruant leaues her at her greateſt need: ſhe therefore good woman ſeeing that ſhe is forſaken, ſaies with a ſigh, ah me, I am betraid: then begin they a ſtout battel, he vrging his advantage, ſhee faintly reſiſting, but alas what can a naked woman doe againſt a reſolute louer? there is therefore no remedy but that at length (poore ſoule) being out of breath with ſtriuing ſhe muſt needes yeeld to the ſtronger: ſhe would faine haue cryed out (God wot) had it not beene for feare of

diſcredit, for therby her name might haue bin brought in queſtion ; therefore all things conſidered, ſhe doth vnwillingly God knowes, let him ſupply her huſbands place, garniſhing his temples for pure good will with *Acteons* badge. Thus hath ſhe got a new gowne, which her good man refuſed to giue her ; to bleare whoſe eyes, & to keep him from ſuſpition, ſhe gets her mother in her huſbands ſight to bring home the cloth & giue it her, / as though it were her coſt : and leaſt alſo ſhee ſhould ſuſpect any thing, ſhe makes her beleeue ſhe bought it with the money which ſhee got by ſelling odde commodities which her huſbād knew not of : But it may be, and oft happens ſo, that the mother is priuie to the whole matter, and a furtherer thereof : after this gowne ſhe muſt haue another, and two or three ſilke imbrothered girdles, and other ſuch coſtly knackes, which the huſband ſeeing, wil in the end ſmel ſomewhat, & begin to doubt of his wiues honeſty, or ſhal perhaps receiue ſome aduertiſemēt hereof from a friend or kinſman ; for no ſuch matter can be long kept cloſe, but in the end will by ſome meanes or other be made knowne and diſcouered. Then fals hee into a frantick vaine of Iealouſie : watching his wiues cloſe packing : and for the better finding of it out, hee comes home on a ſodaine about midnight, thinking then to diſcouer all, and yet perhaps may

miſſe his purpoſe. Another time comming in at vnawares hee ſeeth ſomething that he likes not, and then in a furie falles on railing, but be ſure that ſhe anſwers him home, not yeelding an inch vnto him: for beſides the aduantage of the fight which is waged by her owne truſtie weapon (her tongue I meane) ſhe knowing withall that ſhe is of better birth, hits him in the teeth therwith, & threatens him to tel her friends how hardly he doth vſe her. To bee ſhort, the poore man ſhall neuer haue good day with her, but either with thought of her incontinẽce, or if he ſpeake to her, he is borne downe with ſcolding lies, and deſpiſed of his owne ſeruants; his ſtate runnes to ruine, his wealth decaies, his body dryes vp, and weares away with griefe: he growes deſperate and careleſſe: thus is he plunged into Lobs pound, wearied in a world of diſcontents, wherein notwithſtanding he takes delight, hauing no deſire to change his ſtate, but rather if he were out, and knewe what would follow, yet would he neuer reſt till he had gotten in againe, there to ſpend and end (as now he muſt) his life in griefe and miſerie.

CHAP. / VI.

The humor of a woman that ſtriues to maſter her huſband.

THe next humor wherevnto a woman is addicted, is, when ỹ huſband hath got a faire young wife, who is proper & fine, in whom he takes great delight, yet perhaps ſhe is bent altogither to croſſe, & thwart: ỹ man being of a kind & mild nature louing her intirely, & he maintaines her as well as he can, notwithſtanding her frowardnes: It may be alſo that ſhe hath care of his credit and honeſty, and doth abhorre ſuch lewdneſſe, as ſhe of whome wee ſpake before did vſe, yet hath ſhee neuertheleſſe an extreame deſire of ſoueraigntie (which is knowne a common fault amongſt women) and to be her huſbands commaunder, and a buſie medlar in his matters: be he a Iudge, a Nobleman, or Gentleman, ſhee wil take vpon her to giue ſentence, and anſwere ſuters, and whatſoeuer ſhee doth hee muſt ſtand to it. This is, I ſay, a generall imperfection of women, bee they neuer ſo honeſt, neuer ſo kindly vſed, and haue neuer ſo much wealth and eaſe, to ſtriue for the breeches, and bee in odde contrarie humours, of purpoſe to keepe her huſband in continuall thought and care how to pleaſe her. Hee gets

him vp betimes in the morning leauing her in bed to take her eaſe, while he ſturres about the houſe and diſpatcheth his buſineſſe, lookes to the ſeruants that they loyter not, cauſeth dinner to be made readie, the cloath to be laide, and when al thinges are readie, he ſends one to deſire her to come downe, who brings back anſwere that ſhe is not diſpoſed to dine. No (ſaith he?) I wil neither ſit downe, nor eate a bit till ſhe be here. So receiuing his ſecond meſſage by his maide, or perhaps by one of his children, replyes thus: go tell him again ỳ I wil not dine to day. He hearing this, is not yet ſatisfied, but ſends likewiſe the third time, and in the end goes himſelfe, and thus begins. How now, what ayles you wife, that you will eate no meate? / hereto ſhe anſweres not a word. The poore man maruels to ſee her in this melancholy dumpe, (although perhaps ſhe hath plaid this pageant many times before) and vſeth all entreatie he may, to know of her the cauſe therof: but in vaine, for indeed there is no cauſe at all, but onely a meere mockery: Sometimes ſhe will perſiſt ſo obſtinately in this humor, that for all the perſwaſions and kindneſſe that he can vſe, ſhee will not come. Sometimes it may be ſhe will, and then hee muſt leade her by the hand like a bride, and ſet her chaire readie for her: meane while it is ſo long before he can get her down, that the meate is colde

when it comes to the table. Being ſet, ſhe will not eate one bit, and hee ſeeing that (like a kinde Aſſe) wil faſt likewiſe: whereat ſhee ſmiles inwardly, hauing brought him ſo to her bowe, firſt in croſſing him, then in making him to faſt from dinner: wherein (to ſay the truth) ſhe hath reaſon, for what needs a woman to ſeeke his fauoure, who doth alreadie loue her, and ſhew her all the kindnes that hee can. Sometimes the good man ryding abroad about his buſineſſe, meets with two or three of his friends, with whom perhaps hee hath ſome dealings, and hath bene long acquainted with them: It may be also that he inuites them home to his houſe, as one friend will do to another, and ſends his man before to his wife to make all things ready in ỹ beſt ſort that ſhe can for their entertainment: the poore ſeruing man gallops in ſuch haſt, that both himſelfe & his horſe is all on a ſweate: when he comes home hee doth his arrand to his miſtres, telling her withal that the gueſts which his maſter brings are men of good account. Now by my faith (ſaith ſhe) I wil not meddle in it, he thinks belike that I haue nothing els to doe, but drudge about to prepare banquets for his companions, he ſhould haue come himſelf wh a vengeance, & why did he not? Forſooth (ſaith the ſeruant) I know not, but thus he bad me tel you. Go too (ſaith ſhe) you are a knaue that medles in more

matters thē you haue thank for. The poore fellow hearing this holds his peace, ſhee in a fume flings vp into her chamber, and which is worſe, ſendes out her ſeruantes, ſome one way, ſome another: as for her maydes, they haue their / leſſon taught them well enough, knowing by cuſtome how to behaue themſelues to wearie their maiſter: well, hee comes home to his aforeſaid friends, cals preſently for ſome of his ſeruants: but one of the maides make anſwere, of whome he demaunds whether all things bee readie: In good faith ſir my miſtres is verie ſick, & here is no body els can do any thing: with that he being angry, leads his friends into the hall, or ſome other place according to his eſtate, where hee findes neither fire made, nor cloath laide. Iudge then in what a taking he is, although it may be that his friendes perceiued by the ſending of his man, that his commaundements were not of ſuch force as an act of parliament. The good man being aſhamed cals and gapes, firſt for one man then for another, & yet for all this there comes none, except it bee the ſcullion or ſome chare woman, that doth vſe his houſe, whome his wife hath left there of purpoſe, becauſe ſhee knewe they could ſerue to doe nothing. Being herewith not a little mooued, vp hee goes into his wiues chamber, and thus ſpeakes vnto her. Gods precious woman,

Oh fetch the aqua vitæ bottle quickly.

why haue ye not done as I wild ye? Why (ſaith ſhee) you appoint ſo many things to be done that I know not what to doe. Before God (ſaith hee) & with that ſcratches his head, you haue done mee a greater diſpleaſure then you think: theſe are the deareſt friends that I haue, and now here is nothing to ſet before them. Why (quoth ſhee) what would you haue me to doe? I wis if you caſt your cards well, you ſhall finde that we haue no neede to make banquets: I would to God you were wiſer, but ſith you will needes bee ſo luſty, euen goe through with it your ſelfe on Gods name, for Ile not meddle with it. But what the diuell ment ye (ſaith he) to ſende all the ſeruants abroad? Why (quoth ſhe) what did I know that you ſhould neede them now: yet did ſhee know it well enough, and had of purpoſe ſent them forth on ſleeueleſſe arrands, the more to anger and deſpight him: who ſeeing that he can preuaile nothing, giues ouer talking to her, and gets him downe in a bitter chafe: for it may bee that his gueſtes bee of ſuch account, and he ſo much beholding vnto them, that he had rather haue / ſpent a hundred crownes then it ſhould ſo haue fallen out. But ſhe cares not a whit, being well aſſured that howſoeuer ſhe thwarts him, hee will hold his hands, and in ſcolding ſhe knowes her ſelfe to be the better. To bee ſhort, the poore man being vexed, with ſhame

and anger, runnes vp and downe the houſe, gets as many of his ſeruants together as hee can: If his prouiſion be but ſlender at home, hee ſends preſently abroad; in the meane while he calles for a cleane towell, the beſt table cloath, and wrought napkins. But the maid anſwers him that he can haue none. Then vp to his wife goes hee againe, and tels her that his friends doe intreat her to come downe and beare them companie, ſhewing her what a ſhame it is, and how diſcourteouſly they will take it if ſhe come not: And finally he vſeth all the faireſt ſpeeches that he can to haue her come, and to welcome and entertaine them for his credits ſake. Nay in faith (quoth ſhe) I will not come, they are too great ſtates for my companie, and no doubt they would ſcorne a poore woman as I am: It may bee ſhee will goe, but in ſuch ſort, and with ſuch a countenance, that it had beene better for him ſhe had not come at all, for his friends will ſomewhat perceiue by her lookes and geſture, that howſoeuer they be welcome to the good-man, ſhe had rather haue their roome then their company. But if ſhe refuſe to come (as it is the more likely) then will he aſke her for the beſt towell, table-cloth and napkins. Napkins (quoth ſhe) as though thoſe that be abroad alreadie be not good enough for greater and better men then they are: when my brother or any of my kinſmen come,

which are I wis their equals in euery reſpect, they can be content to be ſerued with them: but were theſe your gueſtes neuer ſo great, yet could I not now fulfill your requeſt, though my life ſhould lie on it: for ſince morning I haue loſt my keyes of the great cheſt where all the linnen lies: I pray you bid the maid looke for them, for in good truth I know not what I haue done with them, and no maruell, for I haue ſo much to doe, that I know not how to beſtur my ſelfe: well I wote, I haue ſpoyled my ſelfe with continuall care and trouble.

Oh lyer, lyer.

Now in good faith (quoth he) you haue dreſt me fairely, but it is no matter: Before God ile breake open the cheſt. Now ſurely then (quoth ſhe) you ſhall doe a great act, I would faine ſee you doe it, I would for my part you would breake all the cheſtes in the houſe. The poore man hearing her in theſe termes, knowes not well what to doe, but takes that which he next lightes on, and therefore ſhifts as well as he can: he cauſeth his gueſtes to ſit downe at the table, and becauſe the beere then a broach is on tilt, & therefore not verie good, he bids one of the ſeruants broach a new barrell, & fil ſome freſh drinke, but then there is neither tap nor ſpigget to bee found, for his wife of purpoſe hath hidden them out of the way. Towards the end of the dinner, he cals for

cheeſe, and fruite, but there is none in the houſe, ſo that he is faine to ſend to the neighbours for the ſame, or elſe be vtterly deſtitute: meane while his boy being at the table with the gueſtes' [ſeruants], at laſt tels them how his miſtreſſe faines her ſelfe ſicke, becauſe ſhe is not pleaſed with their maſters cõming. Wel, when bed time comes, he can get no clean ſheetes, nor pillow-beers, becauſe forſooth the keyes are loſt, ſo that they muſt be content to lie in thoſe that be foule, and haue bene long layne in. The next morning they get them gone betimes, ſeeing by the good wiues countenance that they are nothing welcome. By the way their lackies tell them what the Gentlemans boy reported; wherat they laughe hartily, yet find themſelues agreeued, vowing neuer to be his gueſt any more. The huſband alſo, getting him vp betimes in the morning, goes preſently to his wife, and thus he begins: By Ieſus wife, I muſe what you meane to vſe me thus. I know not how to liue with you. Then ſhe replies ſaying: Now God for his mercie, am I ſo troubleſome? God wot I am euery day (poor ſoule) trobled with keeping your hogs, your geeſe, your chickens; I muſt card, I muſt ſpin, and continually keepe the houſe, looke to the ſeruants, & neuer ſit ſtil, but toyling vp & downe to ſhorten my daies, and make me die

before my time, and yet I cannot haue one howers reſt, or quietnes with you, but you are alwaies brawling, & do nothing your ſelfe, but ſpend & waſt your goods and / mine with odde companions. What odde companions (ſaith he?) as though you know not that theſe are ſuch men, as can either much further, or much hinder me. It is a ſigne that you deale very well, that you muſt ſtand in diſtruſt of ſuch perſons. Herevpon ſhe takes occaſion to rayle & ſcolde all the day long, the man being wearied with her wawardneſſe; & age (being haſted with griefe & ſorrow) doth vnawares ouertake him. Briefly he is in euery reſpect wretched: but ſuch is his folly, that he reckons his paines pleaſures, and would not though he might be againe at liberty, out of Lobs pound, or if he would it is now too late, for he muſt of force cõtinue there in care, thought and miſery, til death make an end of him and them together.

CHAP. VII.

The humor of a couetous minded woman.

THe next humor belonging to a woman, is, when the huſband is matched to a modeſt ciuil womã, who is nothing giuen to that thwarting

& croſſing humor whereof I ſpake laſt. But be ſhe good or bad, this is a generall rule many wiues hold and ſtedfaſtly beleeue, that their owne huſbands are the worſt of al others. It oft happens that when they match together they are both young, and entertaine each other with mutuall delights, ſo much as may be, for a yeare or two, or longer, til the vigor of youth grow cold. But ỹ woman droopes not ſo ſoone as ỹ man, the reaſon whereof is, becauſe ſhée takes no care, thought and griefe, breakes not her ſleepe, and trobles not her head as he doth, but doth wholly addict her thoughtes to pleaſure and ſolace. I deny not that when a woman is with child, ſhe hides many times great paines, and is oft verie ill at eaſe, and at the time of her deliuerance, ſhe is for the moſt part, not onely in exceeding paine, but alſo in no leſſe daunger of death: But all this is nothing to the huſbands troubles, on whoſe hands alone reſtes the whole charge, and waight of main / taining the houſe, and diſpatching all matters; which is oftentimes intangled ſo with controuerſie, and ſo thwarted with croſſe fortune, that the poore man is tormented with all vexation of mind: Beeing thus wearied, and as it were worne away with continuall griefe, troublous cogitations, toyle and trauell, [he can] haue no mind on any other plea-

ſure : whereas ſhee on the other ſide is as luſtie as euer ſhee was : meane while his ſtock decayes, and his ſtate growes worſe and worſe: and as that diminiſheth, ſo muſt hee perforce ſhorten her allowance, & maintenance, which is almoſt as great a corſiue to her, as the former. You may be well aſſured, that this change in him makes her alſo change her countenance: frō mirth and chearefulnes to lowring melancholie, ſeeking occaſions of diſagreements, & [to] vſe them in ſuch ſort, that their former loue & kindnes was not ſo great, as are now their brauls, iarres, & diſcordes. It doth alſo oftentimes happen, that the womã by this means waſtes and conſumes all, giuing lewdly away her huſbands goods, which he with great paines & cares hath gotten. The good man he goes euery way as neere as he can, and warilie containes him ſelfe within his bounds, caſting vp what his yearely reuenues are, or what his gaine is by his profeſſion, be it merchandize or other, & then what his expenſes be ; which finding greater then his comming in, he begins to bite the lip & becomes very penſiue : his wife & he being afterward priuate together in their chamber, hee ſpeakes thereof vnto her in this manner : In faith wife, I maruell much how it comes to paſſe that our goods goe away thus, I know not how : I am ſure I am as carefull as

a man can be, I can not finde in my heart to beſtow a new coate on my ſelfe, and all to ſaue mony. By my troth huſband (ſaith ſhe) I do as much maruell at it as you: I am ſure for my owne part, that I goe as neere in houſekeeping euery way as I can. To bee ſhort, the poore man not doubting his wife, nor ſuſpecting her ill cariage, after long care and thought concludes, that the cauſe thereof is his owne ill fortune, which keepes him downe, & croſſeth all his actions with contrary ſucceſſe, but it may bee that in proceſſe of time ſome friend / of his being more cleare-ſighted in the matter, perceiuing all goes not wel, doth priuily informe him therof; who being aſtoniſhed at his report, gets him home with a heauie countenance: which the wife ſeeing, & knowing herſelf guiltie, begins preſently to doubt ỹ worſt, & perhaps gueſſeth ſhrewdly at the authors thereof; but howſoeuer, ſhe will take ſuch an order, that ſhe will be ſure to eſcape the brunt well enough. The good man will not preſently make any words hereof vnto her, but defer it awhile, and try in the meane time, whether he can of himſelfe gather any further likelyhood, for which purpoſe he will tell her, that he muſt needes ride ſome ten or twelue miles out of towne, about ſome earneſt buſines. Good faith huſband (ſaith ſhe) I had rather you ſhould

ſend your man, and ſtay at home your ſelfe. Not ſo wife (ſaith he) but I will be at home againe my ſelfe within theſe three or foure dayes. Hauing told her this tale, hee makes as though hee tooke his iourney, but doth priuilie lye in ambuſh in ſuch a place, where hee may know whatſoeuer is done in the houſe: but ſhee ſmelling his drift ſends word to her ſweet heart, that he do not come in any caſe, and all the time of his diſſembled abſence, ſhe carries her ſelfe that it giues no likelyhood of ſuſpition: which the ſilly mã ſeeing, comes out of his ambuſh, enters his houſe, making as if then he were returned from his journey: and whereas before he lowred, now he ſhewes a cheereful countenance, beeing verily perſwaded, that his friends report is a meere lye; and that he thinks ſo much the rather, becauſe ſhe doth at his comming run to meet him, with ſuch ſhewe of loue, & doth ſo imbrace and kiſſe him, that it ſeemes impoſſible ſo kind a creature ſhould play falſe: but long after being in bed together, he thus ſpeaks to her: Wife, I haue heard certaine words that like mee not. Good faith huſband (ſaith ſhee) I know not what is the cauſe thereof: I haue noted, this great while, that you haue bene very penſiue, and was afraid that you had had ſome great loſſe, or that ſome of your friends had bene

kild, or taken by the Spanyards. No (ſaith he) that is not the matter, but a thing which greeues me more then any ſuch matter can do. Now, God for his / mercy (quoth ſhe) I pray you huſband let me know what it is. Mary wife (ſaith he) a friend of mine told me that you kept company with R. R. the verieſt ruffen in all the towne, & a many other matters he told me of you. Hereat ſhe croſſing her ſelfe in token of admiration (though ſmiling inwardly) replies thus; Deere huſband if this be all, then I pray you giue ouer your penſiuenes: I would to God I were as free from all other ſins, as I am from that: then laying one hand on her head, ſhe thus proceeds, I will not ſweare any thing touching him, but I would the deuil had all that is vnder my hand, if I euer touched any mans mouth ſauing yours, or ſome of our friends & kinſmen, or ſuch at leaſt as you haue commanded me. Ha, ha, is this the matter? In troth I am glad you haue told me, I had verily thought it had bin ſome greater matter, but I know wel enough whereupon theſe ſpeeches grew, & I would that you did likewiſe know, what moued him to ſpeak thē; I know you would not a little maruel, becauſe he hath alwaies profeſſed ſuch friēdſhip towards you. In good faith I am nothing ſory ẏ he hath awaked the ſleeping dog. What mean you by that word

Oh braue dissembler.

(quoth he?) Nay (quoth ſhe) be not deſirous to know it, you ſhall know it ſoone enough ſome other time. Birlady (ſaith he) ile know it now. By my troth huſband (ſaith ſhe) I was oft wonderfully angry whē you brought him in hither, yet I forbare to ſpeake of it, becauſe I ſaw you loued him ſo well. But ſpeake now (ſaith he) and tell me what ỹ matter is? Nay nay (quoth ſhe) it ſkils not greatly. Go to wife (ſaith the good man) tel me, for I will know it. Then takes ſhe him about the neck, & ſweetly kiſſing him, ſaith thus: Ah my deere huſband, what villaines are theſe ỹ would ſeeme to abuſe you, whom I honor & loue aboue al mē in the world. Wel wife (ſaith he) I pray thee tell me the man that ſo miſvſeth vs. In troth (quoth ſhe) that vile diſſembling traitor, that flattering tell tale, that put this bad report in your eares, whom you eſteeme ſo much, repoſing ſuch great cõfidẽce in him, he is the man, & none but he that hath earneſtly vrged me any time theſe two years to cõmit folly with him; but God I praiſe him hath giuen me grace both to refuſe him, and his offers, / although I were continually troubled and importuned by him: I wis when you thought hee came hither ſo often for your ſake, it was for this cauſe; for neuer a time that hee came, but he was in hand with me to obtaine his filthy deſire,

Almost as bad as Iudas kisses.

The diuel take the lyer.

till in the end I threatned to tell you of it, but I was loath to doe it, fearing to breede a quarrell betweene you, ſo long as I was ſure to keepe him from doing you herein any iniurie : beſide I had ſtill a good hope, that he would at length giue ouer : I wis it was no fault of his that he ſped not. Gods for my life (ſaith the good man) being in a great rage, what a treacherous villaine is this? I would neuer haue ſuſpected any ſuch matter in him, for I durſt haue put my life in his hands. By this light, huſband (ſaith ſhe) if euer hee come more within the doores, or if euer I may know that you haue any talke with him, ile keepe houſe no longer with you. Ah deere huſband, (and with that ſhee clips and cols him againe about the neck,) ſhould I bee ſo diſloyall as to abuſe him in this ſort? ſo ſweete, ſo amiable, and ſo kinde a man, who lets mee haue my will in all things? God forbid I ſhould liue ſo long to become a ſtrumpet now. But for Gods ſake huſband forbid him your houſe with whome this knaue hath ſlaundred mee withall; yet I would the deuill had mee if euer hee made ſuch motion to mee, neuertheleſſe by Gods grace hee ſhall not come henceforth in any place wheere I am: and with that ſhee beginnes to weepe, and hee (kind foole) doth appeaſe and

Thus is he board throgh the nose with a cushen.

As kind as the Sea-crab seazing on a dead carrion.

Amen.

comfort her, promiſing and ſwearing, that hee will doe as ſhee will haue him, ſaue onely that hee will not forbid him his houſe, with whoſe companie the other had charged her, and withall he vowes neuer to beleeue any more of theſe reportes, nor ſo much as to harken to any ſuch tales againe, notwithſtanding hee ſtill feeles a ſcruple of ſuſpition in his conſcience : Within a while hee begins to fall at defiance with his honeſt friende, who informed him of his wiues wantonneſſe, and hee ſeemes to bee ſo deepely beſotted with her loue, that you woulde ſay hee were transformed without inchauntment, into *Acteons* ſhape : his / charge of houſhold ſtill increaſeth, he hath many children, and is perplexed on euery ſide : but his wife followes her pleaſure farre more then before, for though it be neuer ſo openly knowne, yet will no man tell him thereof, becauſe they know that he will not beleeue them (and which is more ridiculous) he that abuſeth him moſt, ſhall be beſt welcome vnto him of any. To be ſhort, age will ouertake him, and perhaps pouertie, from the which he ſhall neuer be able to raiſe himſelfe. Loe here the great good and pleaſure, that he hath gotten by entring into Lobs pound: euery man mockes him, ſome ſaith it is pitty becauſe he is an honeſt man: others ſay it is not a matter to be ſorrowed for, ſith it is the

Great reason.

common rule of ſuch. They of the better ſort will ſcorne his company : thus liues he in paine, griefe and diſgrace, which he takes for great pleaſure, and therin wil continue till death cut him off.

CHAP. VIII.

The humor of a woman that ſtill deſires to be gadding abroad.

THE next humor of a woman, is, when the huſband hath bene in Lobs pound ſome fiue or ſix yeares, part whereof he hath ſpent in ſuch pleaſures as wedlock doth at the firſt affoord; but now the date of theſe delights is out, he hath perhaps ſome three or foure children, but his wife is now big againe, and a great deale worſe of this child then ſhe was of any other. Whereat the poore man greeues not a little, who takes great paines to get her that which ſhe longs for : well, the time of her lying downe drawes neere, & ſhe is wonderfully out of temper, ſo that it is greatly feared that ſhe will hardly eſcape. Thē fals he on his knees & praies deuoutly for his wife, who ſoone after is brought to bed : wherefore he is not a little Jocund, making ſure account that God hath hard his praiers. The goſſips, kinſwomen, and neighbours, come in troupes to viſit and reioyce

for her ſafe deliuery. She for her part wants no good cheriſhing, whereby ſhe recouers her ſtrength, and is as freſh and luſty as euer ſhe was.

After / her churching, ſhe inuites ſome of her neighbours who alſo inuite fiue or ſix others of her neighbors and friends, who are receiued & feaſted with al kindnes; which banquet doth perhaps coſt her huſband more then would haue kept the houſe a whole fortnight: Amongſt other ſhe propounds a queſtion, & makes a match to goe altogither to a certaine Faire which will be within ten daies at ſuch a place: to the which place they ſhall haue a moſt braue and pleaſant iorney by reaſon of the faire weather, for they wil alwaies conclude ſuch an agreement in ſome of the beſt ſeaſons of the yeare; & ſhe takes vpon her to make this motion chiefly in regard of her goſſip which was lately brought abed, that ſhe may after her long pain and trauaile ſomewhat recreate & refreſh her ſelfe. But ſhe anſwers her with thanks for her good will, ſaying ſhe knowes not how to get leaue of her huſband. What (ſaith the other) that is the leaſt matter of a thouſand. Tuſh goſſip (ſaith another) ſtand not on that, we will all goe and be merry, and we will haue with vs my goſſip G. T. my coſin H. S. though perhaps hee be nothing kind to her: but this is their ordinary phraſe, & they vndertake this iourney,

becauſe they cannot ſo wel obtaine their purpoſes at home, being too neere their huſbands noſes. After this agreement, home ſhe comes with a heauie countenance : the good man aſketh what ſhe aileth? Marry quoth ſhe, the child is very ill at eaſe (though he were neuer in better health ſince he was borne) his fleſh burnes as though it were fire, and as the nurſe tels me, hee hath refuſed the dugge theſe two daies, although ſhe durſt not ſay ſo much till now. He hearing this, and thinking it true, is not a little ſory, goes preſẽtly to ſee his child & weepes for pitty. Well, night comes, to bed they goe, & then ſhe fetching a ſigh, begins thus : Huſband, I ſee you haue forgotten me. How meane you that ſaith he? Mary (quoth ſhe) do you not remember that when I was in childbed you ſaid, that if it pleaſed God that I eſcaped, I ſhould goe to ſuch a Fayre with my goſſips & neighbours to make merry, & cheere vp my ſelf, but now I heare you not talk of it. In troth wife (ſaith he) my head is troubled with ſo many matters, and ſuch a deale of buſines, that I haue no leaſure to thinke on any thing els : but there / is no time paſt yet, the faire wil not be this fortnight. By my truth (quoth ſhe) I ſhal not be well vnles I goe. Wel wife (ſaith he), content your ſelfe, for if I can by any meanes get ſo much money ye ſhall goe : you know it is not

little that we ſhall ſpend there: yea more I wis then will be my eaſe to lay out. Good Chriſt (quoth ſhe), is it now come to that? You promiſt me abſolutely without either ifs or ands: before God I will goe whether you will or no: for there goes my mother, my goſſip T. my coſen B. and my coſen R. and his wife. If you will not let me goe with them, I know not with whome you will let me goe. He, hearing her thus wilfull, thinkes it beſt for his owne quietnes to let her goe, though he ſtraine his purſe ſomwhat the more. The time comes, he hyers horſes, buies her a new riding gowne, & doth furniſh her according to her minde: peradvẽture there goes in their company a luſtie gallant, that will frollick it by the way on her huſbands coſt, for his purſe muſt pay for all. It may be he will goe him ſelfe, becauſe hee hath neuer a man, or els cannot ſpare him from his worke. But then is the poore man notably perplexed, for ſhee will of purpoſe trouble him for euery trifle, more then ſhe would doe to another, becauſe it doth her good to make a drudge of him, and ſo much the rather, that he may not afterward haue any deſire to goe abroad with her againe: ſometimes her ſtirrup is too long: ſometimes too ſhort, and hee muſt ſtill light to make it fit: ſometimes ſhe will weare her cloake, ſometimes not, and then he muſt cary it: then findes ſhe

fault with her horſes trotting, which makes her ſicke, and then ſhe will light & walke on foote, leauing him to lead her horſes: within a while after they come to a water, then muſt hee be troubled to helpe her vp againe: Sometimes ſhe can eate nothing that is in the Inne, then muſt hee being wearie all day with riding, trudge vp and downe the towne to find ſomething that will fit her ſtomack; all which notwithſtanding, ſhe will not be quiet: and not ſhe onely, but her goſſips alſo, will be bobbing and quibbing him, ſaying that he is not worthy to bee a womans man; but he is ſo inured to theſe Janglings that he cares not for all their / words: Well at length to the Faire they come, and then muſt he play the ſquier in going before her, making ſo much roome for them as he can, when there is any throng or preſſe of people, being very chary of his wife, leaſt ſhe ſhould be hurt or anoyed by thruſting. There moyles he like a horſe, & ſweates like a bull, yet cannot all this pleaſe her: Some dames of the company, which are more fluſh in crownes then her good man, beſtowes money on gold rings, hats, ſilk girdles, Jewels, or ſome ſuch toyes, yea coſtly toyes, which ſhe no ſooner ſees, but preſently ſhe is on fire vntill ſhe haue the like: Then muſt hee herein content her if he loue his owne eaſe, and haue he money or not, ſome

ſhirt he muſt make to ſatisfie her humor. Well now imagine them going homewards, & thinke his paine & trouble no leſſe, then it was cõming forth: her horſe perhaps doth foũder much, or trots too hard, which is peraduenture by reaſon of a naile in his foote, or ſome other miſchance. Then muſt hee perforce buy, or hyre another horſe, and if he haue not money enough to do ſo, then muſt he let her ride on his, & he trot by her ſide like a lackey. By the way ſhe will aſke for twenty things: for milke, becauſe ſhe cannot away with their drink, for pears, plums, & cherries: when they come neere a towne, he muſt run before to chooſe out the beſt Inne: euer and anon as ſhe rides, ſhe will of purpoſe let fall her wand, her maſke, her gloues, or ſomething els for him to take vp, becauſe ſhe will not haue him idle: when they are come home, ſhe will for a fortnight together doe nothing els then gad vp and downe amongſt her goſſips, to tell them how many gay and ſtrange things ſhee hath ſeene, all that hath paſſed by the way in going and comming, but eſpecially of her good man, whom ſhe will be ſure to blame, ſaying that he did her no pleaſure in the world, & that (ſhe poore ſoule) being ſicke and wearie, could not get him to helpe her, or to prouide any thing for her that ſhe liked: and finally that he had no more care of her, then if

ſhe had beene a meere ſtranger. But hee poore ſot finding, at his returne, all thinges out of order is not a little troubled to ſet them in frame againe, and toyles exceedingly at his laboure, that he / may recouer his charges which he hath bene at in this iourny. But ſhe what for goſſiping, for pride & idlenes wil not ſet her hands to any thing, and yet if ought goe well, ſhe wil ſay it was through her heedfulnes & good huſwiferie : If otherwiſe, then will ſhe ſcold, and lay the fault thereof on him, although it be her owne doings. To be ſhort, hauing thus gotten a vaine of gadding, ſhe will neuer leaue it, and hereby the poore man will be vtterly ſpoiled : for both his ſubſtãce ſhall be waſted, his limbes through labour fild with aches, his feete with the gout, and age comes on him before his time: yet as though this were not euil enough, ſhe wil be continually brawling, ſcolding and complaining, how ſhe is broken through child-bearing. Thus is the ſilly man vp to the ears in Lobs pound, beeing on each ſide beſet with care and trouble, which he takes for pleaſure, and therein languiſh[es] whiles he liues.

CHAP. IX.

The humor of a curſt queane maried to a froward huſband.

THe next humor that is incident to a woman, is when the huſband hauing entred very young into Lobs pound, and there fettered himſelf by his too much folly, for a vaine hope of tickliſh delights which laſted but for a yeere or two, hath matched himſelfe with a very froward and peruerſe woman (of which ſort there are too many) whoſe whole deſire is to be miſtreſſe and to weare the breeches, or at leaſt to beare as great a ſway as himſelfe. But he being craftie, & withal crabbed, will in no wiſe ſuffer this vſurped ſoueraigntie, but in ſundrie maners withſtands it. And there hath bene great ſtur & arguing about this matter betweene themſelues, & now and then ſome battels: but do ſhe what ſhe can either with her tongue or handes, notwithſtanding their long controuerſie, which hath perhaps laſted at the leaſt theſe twenty yeares, he is ſtill victorious, and holds his right: but you muſt think that his ſtriuing for / it all this while, hath bin no ſmall trouble & vexation vnto him, beſide all other aforeſaid euils: all which, or part therof he hath likewiſe endured: well, to be ſhort, he hath perchance three or foure

children all maried, and by reaſon of the great paines and trauell that hee hath taken in bringing them vp, prouiding them portions, mayntaining his wife, encreaſing his ſtock, or at leaſt keeping it from beeing diminiſhed, and liuing with credit amongſt his neighbours: At laſt it may be hee hath gotten the goute, or ſome other daungerous diſeaſe, and withall is growne old, and thereby feeble, ſo that being ſet he can hardly riſe, through an ache that he hath got in his armes or his legs: Then is their long warre come to an end, and the caſe (as *Ployden* ſayth) cleane altered, for his wife beeing younger then hee, and as frolick as euer ſhee was, will now bee ſure to haue her owne will in deſpight of his beard: heereby the poore man, which hath maintained the combate ſo long, is now vtterlie put downe: his owne children, which before hee kept in awe well enough, will now take heede to themſelues, and if hee reprooue them for their leudneſſe and diſobedience, ſhee will maintaine them againſt him to his teeth, which muſt needes bee a great griefe vnto him. But beſides all this, he is in doubt of his ſeruantes, for they likewiſe neglect their former duetie, and leane altogether to their miſtres: ſo that hee poore man, which now by reaſon of his ſicknes, and feeblenes of body, hath more neede of attendance then euer he had, ſhall haue very little or none at all, for

though he be as wiſe and as carefull as euer he was, yet ſith hee cannot ſtirre to followe them as hee was wont, they contemne, and make no more reckoning of him, then if hee were a meere foole. Then peraduenture his eldeſt ſonne thinking that his father liues too long, will take vpon him to guide the houſe, and diſpoſing all things at his pleaſure, as if his father were become an innocent, and could no longer looke to things as hee was wont, iudge you whether the good man ſeeing himſelfe thus vſed by his wife, children, and ſeruantes, be greeued or not. If he purpoſe to make his will, they / will ſeeke all meanes to keepe him from doing it, becauſe they heare an inkling, that he will beſtow ſomewhat on the Pariſh, or will not bequeath his wife ſo much as ſhe would haue. To be ſhort, that they may make an end of him the ſooner, they will many times leaue him in his chamber halfe a day and more, without meate, fier, or ought elſe, not one of them comming to ſee what hee wants, or to do him any ſeruice: his wife is wearie of him by reaſon of his ſpitting, coffing, and groaning. All the loue and kindneſſe, which he had in former times ſhewed vnto her, is quite forgotten: but his ſtrife for ſuperioritie, and his crabbedneſſe towards her (when ſhe had iuſtly mooued him) this ſhe can ſtill as well remember, as when it

was firſt doone: neither will ſhe ſpare to prate thereof to her neighbors, telling them that he hath bin a bad man, and that ſhe hath led ſuch a life with him, that if ſhe had not bene a woman of great patience, ſhe could neuer haue endured to keepe houſe with ſo crabbed a churle: She will likewiſe boldly reproach, and twit him in the teeth with thoſe former matters, for it doth ſhrewdly ſtick in her ſtomack, that ſhe could not till now be miſtres: But he that was wont to charme her tongue, and keepe her vnder, who, ſeeing him now in his diſtreſſe and weakneſſe, takes aduantage, and continues his bad vſage, ſeeing alſo his children, which ſhould feare and reuerence him, taking part with their mother, being taught and ſet on by her, ſeeing this (I ſay) and being no leſſe angry then grieued, hee cals ſome of them in a rage, and when they are come before him, thus begins he to his wife. Wife you are ſhe whome by the lawes both of God and man, I ſhould loue and eſteeme more then any thing elſe in the world: and you on the other ſide ſhould beare the like affection to me: but whether you doe ſo or not, I referre it to your owne conſcience, I tell you I am not well pleaſed with your vſing of me thus: I thinke you take me ſtill for the Maſter of the houſe as before you haue done, but whether you thinke ſo or not, bee

ſure I will bee Maiſter while I liue, yet (you I thanke you) doe vſe me, and account of me in very ſlight maner: I haue alwaies loued you well, neuer / ſuffred you to lack that which was meete: I haue in like ſort loued, and alſo maintained your children and mine according to my degree, and now both you and they do very kindly acquite me. Why (ſaith ſhe) what would you haue vs do? We do the beſt that we can, but you can not tel your ſelfe what you would haue? The better we vſe you, and the more wee tend you, the worſe you are: But you were neuer other, alwaies brawling, and neuer quiet, neuer pleaſed full nor faſting: I thinke neuer woman was ſo long troubled with a crooked Poſtle as I haue bin. Ah dame (ſaith he) leaue theſe wordes I pray you: then turning to his eldeſt ſonne, he ſaide: Sonne, I haue marueld at your behauiour of late toward me, and I tell you, I am not wel pleaſed therewith: you are my eldeſt, and ſhall be mine heire, if you behaue your ſelfe as a childe ought to doe; But you begin alreadie to take ſtate vpon you, and to diſpoſe of my goods at your pleaſure: I would not wiſh you to be ſo forward, but rather while I liue, to ſerue and obey me, as it becomes you to doe: I haue beene no bad father vnto you, I haue nothing impaired or diminiſhed, but increaſt that which was left mee by my father, which if you doe your

dutie to mee (as I did m[ine] to him) I will leaue you after my deceaſe as hee left to mee: but if you continue in your ſtubbornneſſe and diſobedience, before God I ſweare, I will not beſtowe one penny or croſſe vpon thee. Heere his wife begins againe to thwart him; Why, what would you haue him doe? It is impoſſible for any one to pleaſe you: I wis it is high time that you and I were both in heauen, you know not your ſelfe: what would you haue? I maruell what you ayle. Well, well, (ſaith he) I pray you bee quiet, doe not maintaine him thus againſt mee; but it is alwaies your order. After this, the mother and ſonne departing, conſult together, and conclude, that hee is become a childe againe, and becauſe hee hath threatned to diſinherite them, they reſolue that no man ſhal be ſuffered to come and ſpeake with him: his ſonne / takes vpon him more then before, being borne out by his mother, who together with him, makes euery one belieue that the poore man is become childiſh, and that he hath loſt both his ſenſe & memorie. If any of his honeſt friends & former acquaintance, which were wont to reſort to him, come now to aſke for him, his wife wil thus anſwere thē, Alas he is not to be ſpoken with: and when he demands the cauſe thereof, doubting he is dangerouſly ſick, ah good neighbor (quoth ſhe)

he is become an innocent, he is euen a child againe, ſo that I poor ſoule muſt guide all the houſe, & take the whole charge of all things vpon me, hauing none to help me; but God be praiſed for all. In good faith ſaith the other, I am verie ſorie to heare this, and doe much maruaile at it, for it is not long ſince I ſawe him and ſpoke with him, and then he was in as good memorie, & ſpake with as good ſence and reaſon as euer hee did before. In troth (ſaith ſhee) he is now as I tell yee. Thus doth ſhe wrong and and ſlaunder the poore man, which hath alwaies liued in good credit, and kept his houſe in very good order: but you may be well aſſured, that hee ſeeing himſelfe in his age thus deſpiſed and iniured, and being not able to remedy himſelfe, nor ſtirre without helpe from the place where hee is, therby to acquaint his friends therewith, which might in his behalfe redreſſe it, is not a little grieued, vexed and tormented in his mind with ſorow and anger, ſo that it is a meruaile that he falles not into deſpaire; for it is enough to make a Saint impatient to be vſed thus by thoſe which ſhould obey, ſerue, and honour him: And in my opinion this is one of the greateſt corraſiues that any man can feele: ſuch is the iſſue of his great haſte and extreame deſire to be in Lobs pound, where hee muſt now remaine

perforce till death doe end at once both his life and languiſhing.

CHAP. X.

The humor of a woman giuen to al kind of pleaſures.

AN other humor incident to a woman by nature is, when the huſband, thinking that wedlock was of all eſtats the happieſt, and altogether repliniſhed with delight and pleaſure, becauſe he ſaw ſome of his friends, who for a whil after they were maried were very chearefull and iocond, neuer ceaſeth toiling & turmoiling himſelf till he haue gotten into Lobs pound; wherein he is preſently caught faſt like a bird in a net: for this compariſon if we do examine the particulars thereof, doth very fitly reſemble his eſtate. The ſilly birds which flye frõ trée to tree & from field to field to ſéeke meat, when they ſée a great deale of corne ſpilt one the grounde, thinke themſelues well apaid, and without any feare come thither to feede there on, picking on the graines of corn; but alas they are deceiued, for on a ſodaine the net is drawne, and they are all faſt tide by the leges, and thence carried in a ſack or panior one vpon another to the fowlers houſe, then coopt vp

in a Cage. Oh howe happy would they thinke themſelues, if they were againe at their former liberty to flye whether they liſt, but they wiſh to late: yet were this all the euil that they ſhould endure, it were well, but (which is worſe) they ſhal ſoone after haue their necks wrung off, and their little bodies ſpitted, to be made meat for men to eate. But they are herein more ſimple then birds, for they being faſt in Lobs pound, are ſo beſotted with their owne ſorrowes, that [as] they haue no power to free themſelues, ſo likewiſe they haue no wil to doe it. But to proceede, the wife not louing her huſband, for ſome defect which is in him, that ſhe may haue ſome collor for that ſhe doth, makes her mother and other friendes, which blame her for it, belieue, that her huſband is bewitcht, and by reaſon of ſome ſorcery, made for the moſt part impotent: hereupon ſhee complaines of her ill fortune, / reſembling it to thos, which hauing the cup at their noſes, cannot drinke? Meane while ſhe hath a ſwéete hart in a corner, who is not bewitched, who vſeth her company ſo long, and with ſo little héed, that in the end her huſband perceiues it, and falling into the vaine of iealouſie, beates her wel fauordely, and kéepes a foule ſtirre both with blowes and words, ſo that ſhe not liking his vſage, giues him the ſlip: but then is he cleane out of patience; and

ſo huſbands in this taking are ſo mad, that they neuer lin ſéeking them, and wold giue halfe they are worth to find her again: who hauing thus plaid her pagient, and ſéeing her huſbands humor, compacts with her mother, whoſe good will ſhe will be ſure to get, by one meanes or other, (whereas at the firſt ſhe wil perhaps thinke hardly of her departure from her huſband:) ſhe doth I ſaye ſo handle the matter with her, that ſhee wil make the good man belieue her daughter hath binne all this while at home with her, and that ſhee came to ſhun his bad vſage, who had ſhee tarried with him til then, had binne lamed for euer. Before God (quoth ſhee) I had rather you ſhoulde reſtore her againe to mee, then beate her thus without cauſe, for I knowe that you ſuſpect her wrongfully, and that ſhee hath neuer offended you: I wis I haue ſtraightlie examined her about it, but if ſhe wold haue bin naught, you did enough to prouoke her: by gods paſſion I think fewe women could haue borne it. Wel it maye bee, that vpon theſe or the like words he takes her againe: it may bee alſo that they are both deſirous to be diuorced, each accuſing other, and ſeekinge to winde themſelues againe out of Lobs pound, but in vaine; for either the cauſes that they alleadge are not thought ſufficient by the Iudge howe hard ſoeuer they pleade, but muſt of force

continue ſtil together, are laughed to ſcorne of, al that heares the cauſe; or if they be ſeperated, yet will not al this ſet them frée, but rather plunge them in deeper then before, but neither of them can marry while otheres liues: and their chaſtitie is ſo brittle, eſpecially heres, that holde it cannot, nor long endure: ſhe who was wont to be ſo frollick muſt / néedes continue ſo ſtil, nay peraduenture, being now without controwlment, followes her il life more fréely then before: and whereas ſhee was but earſt a priuate queane, is nowe common in the way of good fellowſhippe, or elſe ſome luſtie gallante takes her into his houſe, and kéepes her by his noſe; which muſt néedes bee vnto him an excéedinge griefe, and an open ſhame to the worlde: and which is worſe, hee knowes not how in the worlde to remedie it, but muſt perforce endure both while this miſerable life doth laſt.

CHAP. XI.

The humor of a woman to get her daughter a huſband, hauing made a little wanton ſcape.

THE next humor that a woman is addicted vnto, is, whē a luſtie young gallant riding at pleaſure vp and downe the countrye, eſpecially

to thoſe places of ſportes and pleaſure where fine Dames and dainetye Girles meat, whoe can finely mince their meaſures, haue their toongues trained vpp to amorous chat; in which delightful exerciſes this yonker both by reaſon of his youth, his looſe bringing vpp, and naturall inclination, takes great felicitie in ſuch companie, and ſo much the rather, becauſe hee findes himſelfe alwayes welcome to ſuch places; and the reaſon is the comelynes of his perſon, his amiable countenaunce, and quaint behauiour, for whoe ſo euer hath theſe good helpes, ſhal want no fauour at womens handes: It may bee alſo: that his parentes are ſtil liuinge, and hee their onely ioye: they haue perhapes noe child but him, ſo that all their delight is in mainetaning him brauely. It may bee alſo that hee is newly come to his landes, and loues to ſée faſhions, though it coſt his purſe neuer ſo largely. If any Gentlewomanne offer anye kindneſſe, hee is readie to requite it: and at / length through long prancing to many places, he lights on one that doth exceedingly pleſe his eie, and inflame his hart: ſhe is perhaps daughter to ſome Gentleman, ſome Citizen, or ſome worthie Farmer. She hath a clean complexion, a fine proportion, and wanton eie, a daintie toong, and a ſharp wit, by reaſon of all which good gifts, ſhe is grown very famous. She hath bin wooed, ſued, and courted by the

braueſt galants in that contrey, of whom perhaps ſome one being more forward and couragious then the reſt, hath offred her ſuch kindnes, as ſticks by her ribs a good while after, and would needs inforce this curteſie with ſuch importunitie, that ſhee had not the power to reſiſt it: for a woman that hath her fiue wits, if ſhe be withal of a cheereful ſanguin complexion, cannot be ſo vnkind, or ſo hard-harted, as to deny, or repuls the petition of an amorous friend, if he do anything earneſtly proſecute the ſame. And (to be plaine) be ſhe of what complexion ſoeuer, ſhe wil be nothing ſlacke to grant ſuch a ſute. But to returne to our purpoſe, by reaſon of her tender compaſſion, and kind acceptance of this proffered ſeruice, it ſo falls out ſhe hath plaide falſe, then is there no other ſhift but to kéepe it cloſe, and to take ſuch order as beſt they can for the ſmoothing vp of ỹ matter: he that hath don the déed being a poore yong man, though proper of body, and perhaps can daunce very well, by which good quallitie he won her fauour, & within a whil after cropt the flower of her maydenhead: he (I ſay) after a check or two and no farther matter (leaſt this priuie ſcap ſhould be openly knowne) is warnd from comming any more to the houſe, or frequenting her company whatſoeuer. But now you muſt note, that ſhe being but a ſimple girl betwéene

fourtéene and fifteene yeares of age, nothing expert, but rather a nouice in ſuch matters, and hauing bin but lately deceiued, knows not her ſelfe how it is with her. But her mother which by long experience hath gotten great iudgment, doth by her colour, her complayninge of paine at her hart and ſtomack, with other like tokens, perceiues it wel enough, and hauinge (as before I ſaid) caſſierd the author of the action, then taks ſhe her / daughter aſide, and ſchooles her ſo, that in the end ſhe confeſſeth that he hath bin dallying with her, but ſhe knowes not whether to any purpoſe or not. Yes (ſayth her mother) it is to ſuch purpoſe (as by theſe ſignes I knowe verye well) that you haue thereby ſhamed your ſelfe and al your friends, and ſpoiled your marriage quite and cleane. To be ſhort, hauinge ſomewhat chid her after the commone order, for hauinge no more reſpect nor care of her honeſtie (yet not chidinge verye extreamely, becauſe ſhe knowes the frailtie of youth by her owne former experience) ſhee concludes thus comfortablye: ſith it is done, and cannot bee altogether remedied, ſhee will ſéeke to ſalue the matter as well as ſhée can, charginge her daughter to ſet a good countenance one it, leaſt it ſhould bee ſuſpected, and to followe her counſel and commaundement in al thinges: whereto the poore wenche willingelye conſenteth.

Then her mother proceedes thus: You know maiſter T. A. that commeth hither ſo often, hee is you ſeé a proper young Gentleman, and a rich heire; to morrow hee hath appointed to bee heere againe, looke that you giue him good entertainment, and ſhewe him good countenaunce. When you ſée me & the reſt of our good gueſts talking together, euer and anon caſt your eye on him, in the kindeſt and louingeſt maner that you can: if he deſire to ſpeake with you, bee not coy, but heare him willinglie, anſwere him courteouſlie. If hee intreate loue of you, tell him that you knowe not what it meanes, and that you haue noe deſire at all to knowe it, yet thanke him for his good will; for that woman is too vncourteous and vnciuill, which will not vouchſafe the hearing, or gentlie anſweringe to thoſe that loue her, and wiſh her wel. If he offer you money, take none in anye caſe, if a ring, or a girdle, or any ſuch thing, at the firſt refuſe it, yet kindely and with thankes: but if hee urge it on you twice or thrice, take it, telling him, ſith that he wil néedes beſtow it on you, you wil weare it for his ſake. Laſtly, when hee takes his leaue, aſke him when he will come againe? Theſe inſtructions being thus giuen, and the plot layd for the fetching in / of this kind foole into Lobs pound, the next day he commeth, and is on alhandes

more kindely welcome and entertained: after dinner hauinge had great cheare, the mother falls in talke with the other gueſts, and this frolicke nouice gets him as néere to the daughter as he can, and while the other are hard in chat, hee takes her by the hand, and thus begins to court her: Gentlewoman, I would to God you knew my thoughts. Your thoughts ſir (ſaith ſhee) how ſhould I kno them except you tell them me? it may be you think ſomething that you are loth to tel. Not ſo (ſaith he) yet I wold you knew it without telling. But that (ſaith ſhe ſmiling) is vnpoſſible. Then quoth he, if I might do it without offence I would aduenture to tell you them. Sir (ſaith ſhe) you may fréely ſpeak your pleſure, for I do ſo much aſſure me of your honeſty, that I know you will ſpeake nothinge that may procure offence. Then thus (ſaith he) I acknowledge without faning, that I am farre vnworthy of ſo great a fauour as to be accepted for your ſeruant, friend, and Louer, which art ſo faire, ſo gentle, and euery way ſo gratious, that I may truly ſay that you are repleniſhed with all the good giftes that nature can plant in any mortal creature: But if you would vouchſafe mee this vndeſerued grace, my good wil, diligence, and continual forwardnes to ſerue and pleaſe you ſhoulde neuer faile. But I woulde therein equal

the moſt loyal Louer that euer liued, I would eſtéeme you more then any thing elſe, and tender more your good name and credit then mine owne. Good Sir (quoth ſhe) I hartily thanke you for your kinde offer, but I pray you ſpeake no more of ſuch matters; for I neither knowe what loue is, nor care for knowing it: This is not the leſſon that my mother teacheth mee now-adayes. Why (ſaith he) if you pleaſe ſhe ſhal know nothing of it, yet the other day I heard her talke of preferring you in marriag to Maiſter G. R. How ſay you to that (quoth ſhee)? Mary thus (anſweres the Gentleman) if you would vouchſafe to entertaine me for your ſeruant, I would neuer marry, but relie on your fauour.

But / that (ſaith ſhe) ſhould be no profit to either of vs both, and beſide it would be to my reproch, which I had not thoght you wold ſéek. Nay (quoth he) I had rather dy then ſéek your diſcredit. Wel ſir (ſaith ſhe) ſpeak no more herof, for if my mother ſhould perceiue it, I were vtterly vndone. And it may be her mother makes her a ſign to giue ouer, fearing that ſhe doth not play her part well. At the breaking vp of their amourous parley, he conueis into her hand a gold ring, or ſome ſuch toy, deſiring her to tak it, and keep it for his ſak: which at the firſt (according to her mothers precepts) ſhe doth refus: but vpõ his more earneſt

vrging of it, ſhe is content to take it in ỹ way of honeſtie, and not on any promiſe or condition of any farther matter: when it was brought to this paſſe, the mother maks motion of a iourney to be made the next morning, ſome tẽ or 12. miles off, to viſit or feaſt with ſome frind, or to ſome fair, or whatſoeuer other occaſion preſents it ſelf: To this motiõ they al agrée, and afterward ſit downe to ſupper, where he is placed next the daughter, who caries her ſelfe ſo toward him with her pearcing glances, that the young heire is ſet on fire therwith: wel, morning comes, they mount on horſback, and by the opinion of them al, ther is neuer a hors in ỹ companie that can carry double but his, ſo that he is appointed to haue the maiden ride behind him, wherof he is not a little proud; and when hee féeles her hold faſt by the middle, (which ſhee doth to ſtaie her ſelf the better) he is euen rauiſhed with ioy. After their returning home, which wilbee the ſame night, the mother taking her daughter aſide, queſtions with her touching all that had paſſed betweene the amourous gallant and her, which when her daughter hath rehearſed, then procéeds the wilie Graundame thus: If hée court thée any more (as I knowe hee will) then anſwere him that thou haſt hearde thy Father and mee talking of matching thee with Maiſter G. R. but that thou haſt noe deſire as yet to bee marriede: if hee then

offer to make thee his wife, and vſe compariſones of his worth and wealth, as if hee were euerye waye as good as hee, thanke him for good wil and kindnes, and tell / him that thou wilt ſpeake with me about it, and that for thy owne part thou couldſt find in thy hart to haue him to thy huſband rather then any man elſe: vpon this leſſon the daughter ſleepes, reuoluing it all night in her mind. The next morning ſhe walkes into the Garden, and this luſtie yonker followes, when hauing giuen her the time of the day, he fals to his former ſute. She wils him to giue ouer ſuch talke or ſhee wil leaue his companie: Is this the loue you beare me (quoth ſhe) to ſeeke my diſhoneſty? You know well enough that my father and mother is minded to beſtow me other wife. Ah, my ſwéete miſtres (ſaith he) I would they did ſo farre fauour me herein, as they do him: I dare boldly ſay and ſweare it, and without vaine glory vtter it, that I am euery way his equal. Oh ſir, anſweres ſhe, I would hee were like you. Ah ſwéete miſtres, ſaith he, you deigne to thinke better of me then I deſerue, but if you would farther vouchſafe me the other fauour, I ſhould eſteeme myſelf moſt happy. In troth ſir, ſaith ſhe, it is a thinge that I may not do of my ſelfe, without the counſell and conſent of my parents, to whom I would gladly moue it, if I thought they woulde not:

bee offended. But it ſhould be better if your ſelfe would breake the matter vnto them, and be ſure, if that they referre the matter to mee, you ſhal ſpeede ſo ſoone as any. He being rauiſht with theſe words, and yeelding her infinite thanks, trots preſentlie to the mother to get her good wil: To be ſhort, with a little adooe the matter is brought about, euen in ſuch ſort as hee woulde deſire; they are ſtraightway contracted, and immediately wedded, both becauſe that her friendes feare that the leaſt delaye wil preuent al, and becauſe he is ſo hot in the ſpurre, that hee thinks euery houre a yeare til it be done. Wel: the wedding night comes, wherein ſhe behaues herſelf ſo by her mothers counſel, that hee dares ſweare on the Bible that hee had her maidenhed, and that himſelf was the firſt that trod the path. Within a while after it comes to his friends eares without whoſe knowledge he hath maried himſelf, who are excéeding ſory, knowing ſhe was no meet match for him, and it may be they / haue heard withal of his wiues humor: but now there is no remedie, the knot is knit, and cannot be vndone, they muſt therefore haue patience perforce. Well, he bringes his faire Bride home to his owne houſe, where godwot he hath but a ſmal time of pleaſure, for within three or foure months after their mariag, ſhe is brought to bed: iudge then in what taking

the poore man is. If he put her away, his ſham wil be publick, ſhe grows common, and he not be permitted to marry againe while ſhe liues, and if he keepe her ſtil, loue her he cannot, ſuſpect her he will, and ſhe both hate him, and perhapes ſeeke his end: finally, all the ioyes, pleaſures, and delights which before time they had, are al turned to brawles banning, curſing, and fighting: thus is he hampered in Lobs pound, wher he muſt of force remain, til death end his liues miſeries.

CHAP. XII.

The humor of a woman being matched with an ouerkind huſband.

THere is another humor incident to a woman, which is, when a young man hath turmoyld and toſſed himſelf ſo long, that with much adoe hee hath gotten into lobes pound, and hath perhaps met with a wife according to his owne deſire, and perchance ſuch a one, that it had bin better for him to haue lighted on another, yet he likes her ſo well, that he wold not haue miſt her for any golde; for in his opinion there is no woman aliue like vnto her: hee hath a great delight to heare her ſpeake, is prowde of his matche, and peraduenture is withal of ſo ſhéepiſh

a nature, that hee hath purpoſed wholie to gouerne himſelfe by her counſel and direction, ſo that if any one ſpeake to him about a bargaine, or whatſoeuer other buſines, he tels them that hee will haue his wiues opinion in it, and if ſhee bee content, he will go thorough with it, if not then wil he giue it ouer: thus is he as tame and pliable, as a Jack an apes to his keeper. If the Prince ſet forth an army, and / ſhe be vnwilling that he ſhould go, who (you may think) wil aſke her leaue, then muſt he ſtay at home, fight whoe will for the country: But if ſhe be at any time deſirous to haue his roome (which many times ſhe likes better then his company) ſhe wants no iourneyes to imploy him in, and he is as ready as a Page to vndertake them: If ſhe chide, he anſweres not a word, generally whatſoeuer ſhee doth, or howſoeuer, hee thinks it well done. Judge now in what a caſe this ſilly calfe is: is not he think you finly dreſt that is in much ſubiection? The honeſteſt wooman, and moſt modeſt of that ſexe, if ſhee weare the bréeches, is ſo out of reaſon in taunting and controuling her huſband, for this is their common fault, and be ſhe neuer ſo wiſe, yet, becauſe a woman, ſcarce able to gouern her ſelf, much leſſe her huſbande, and all his affaires, for were it not ſo, God wold haue made her the head; which ſith it is other wiſe, what can bee

more prepoſterous, then that the head ſhould be gouernd by the foote? if then a wiſe and honeſt womans ſuperioritie bee vnſeemely, and breede great inconuenience, how is he dreſt, thinke you, if hee light on a fond wanton, and malicious dame? Then doubtles hee is ſoundly ſped: ſhe will kéepe a ſweete hart vnder his noſe, yet is he ſo blind ỹ he cannot perceiue nothing: but for more ſecuritie, ſhe wil many times ſend him packing beyond ſea, about ſome odde errand which ſhe wil buzze in his eares, and he will performe it at her pleaſure, though ſhee ſend him forth at midnight, in rayne, hayle, or ſnow, for hee muſt bee a man for all wetheres: Their children, if they haue any, muſt be brought vp, apparelled, fed, and taught accordinge to her pleaſure: and one point of their learning is alwayes to make no account of their father. If any of their children be daughters, ſhee wil marrye them according to her minde to whom ſhee liſt, when ſhe liſt, and giue with them what dowry ſhe liſt, without acquanting him therewith, till ſhee haue concluded the match; and then ſhe tels him, not to haue his conſent, but as a maiſter may tell his ſeruante, to giue him direction howe to behaue himſelfe to deale therein: finally, / ſhe orders al thinges as ſhe thinks beſt her ſelfe, making no more account of him, eſpecially if hee

bee in yeares, then men doe of an old horſe which is paſt labour. Thus is hee mewed vp in Lobs pound, plunged in a ſea of cares, and coraſiues, yet hee (kinde foole) déemes himſelfe moſt happye in his happines wherein hee muſt now perforce remaine while life doth laſt; and pittie it were hee ſhoulde wante it, ſith he likes it ſo well.

CHAP. XIII.

The humor of a woman, whoſe huſband is gone ouer the ſea vpon buſines.

AN other humor of a woman is, when the huſbande hath binne maried ſome ſeauen or eight yeares, more or leſſe, and as hee thinkes, hee hath met with as good wife as any man can haue, with whom he hath continued al ẏ aforeſaide time with great delights and pleaſures: But admit hee bee a Gentleman, and that hee is deſirous to purchace honor by following armes, and in this humor hee reſolues to make a ſtep abroad, and not to tarrye alwayes like a cowardly drone by the ſmoake of his owne chimney; but when he is ready to depart, ſhe

bathing her chéekes with tears, falls about his neck, cols, kiſſeth, and imbraceth him; thē wéeping, ſighing and ſobbing, ſhee thus begins to him, Ah ſweet huſbande, will you now leaue me? wil you thus depart from me and from your children, whiche knowes not when wee ſhall ſee you againe, or whether you ſhal euer come home againe or noe? Alas ſweete huſbande, goe not, tarrye with vs ſtill; if you leaue vs wee are vtterly vndone. Ah ſwéet wife (ſaith he) diſſwade mee not from this enterpriſe, which concernes both my credite and alleagiance, for it is our Prince, commaundement, and I muſt obey: but be you wel aſſured that I wil not be long from you (if it pleaſe God.)

Thus / doth he comfort and quiet her in the beſt ſort that he can, and be ſhe neuer ſo importunate, be her feares neuer ſo many, her intreaty neuer ſo forcible, yet go he wil, eſtéeming his renowne and dutie to his Prince and country more then wife and children, though next to it he eſtéeme and loue them chiefeſt of al other. And at his departure hee recommendes them to the care and curteſie of his chiefeſt friendes; yet ſome there be whoſe tender harts melt ſo eaſely with kind compaſſion, that one of their wiues teares, and the leaſt of their intreats, wil tie them ſo faſt by the legge at home, that they wil not ſtir on foote

from her ſwéet ſide, neither for king nor *Keyſar*, wealth nor honor. Thes are crauens, and vnworthy to be called gentlemen. But to returne to this vallorous and braue minded gentleman, of whom we ſpak before, it may be that either by the long continuance of the warres, or by his misfortune in being taken priſoner, or ſome other let, hee comes not home in foure or fiue yeares, & al that whil ther is no newes of him : you may be ſure that his wife is a ſorrowful woman, and wholly ſurchargd with griefe, being thus depriued of her louing mate, and hearing nothing of his eſtate. But al things haue an end, and ſhe ſeeing that in ſo long a time, ſhe can hear no tydinges of him, doth peremtory conclude that he is dead. Then conſidering to liue comfortles in widdows eſtate, wer an vncouth life, ſhe determines to marry her ſelf to ſome one ſo ſoon as conueniently ſhe may, which wil be ſoon inough, for a faire woman, if willing can want no choyce. Thus her former ſorrow is ſomewhat alaid, and within a while after clean extinguiſht, by the freſh delights, pleaſure, contents and ſollace which this new choice doth yeeld. So that now hir other huſbande is wholly forgotten, her children which ſhe had by him little regarded, and the goods which belong to them, are ſpent on others, while the poore wretches want things needfull, but not blowes and hard vſage. To be ſhort, the

teares which ſhe beſtowed on her other huſbande at his departure is dryed vp, her imbraces vaniſhed. And whoſoeuer ſhoulde ſee her with this ſecond huſbande, and what kindneſſe ſhee ſhewes / vnto him, woulde verily thinke that ſhee loues him farre better then ſhe did the firſt, who in the meane while is either priſoner, or els fighting in extreame hazard of his life. But in the end it chaunceth ſo, that by paying his ranſome, (if he haue bene priſoner) home hee comes, cleane chaunged thorough the many troubls he hath had: And being com ſomwhat néere, failes not to inquire of his wife and children, for he is in great feare, that they are either dead or in ſome great diſtreſſe. And doubtles in the time of his impriſonment or other daungeres, hee haue oft thought, ofte dreamed of them, and oft ſorrowed for them, oft ſought God to preſerue and bleſſe them. And that perhaps ſometimes, at the very inſtant when ſhe was in the others armes, toying and dallying, and in the mideſt of her delights. Well, inquiring (as before ſaid) [he] heares that ſhe is married againe: then iudge you with what griefe he heares it: But his griefe is booteleſſe, for now the matter is paſt remedy. If he haue any care of his credite, any regard of his eſtimation, he wil neuer take her more, though perhaps the other hauing had his pleſure of her could be wel content either to

reſtore her to him, or to leaue her to any one elſe. She on the other ſide is vtterly ſhamed, and her name ſtained with perpetuall reproch, and neither he nor ſhe can marry while they liue. Their poore children are likewiſe griued and ſhamed at their mothers infamy. Sometimes likewiſe it happens, ỹ for the wiues cauſe, the huſband being coragious, doth quarrel and perhaps combat with him, who being better then himſelfe, doth either wound or kill him, and the occaſion hereof ſprung from their wiues prid, becauſe forſooth ſhee will take the wall of the others wife, or ſit aboue her, whom ſhe will in no wiſe ſuffer, nor looſe an inch of her eſtate, and hereupon the huſbands muſt together by the ears. Thus the ſuppoſed bleſſednes which hee expected by plunging himſelfe in lobs pound, is turned into ſorrow, truble, danger, and continuall diſcontent while life doth laſt.

CHAP. / XIIII.

The humor of a woman that hath bene twice married.

THere is another humor belonging to a woman, which is, when a young man hauing found the way into Lobbes pound, méetes with a wife of like years, freſh, luſty, fair, kind and gracious, with whom he hath liued two or thrée years, in al delights, ioys and pleaſure that any married couple could haue: neuer did the one diſpleaſe the other, neuer foule word paſt betwixt them, but they are almoſt ſtil kiſſing and colling each other, like a couple of doues. And nature hath framed ſuch ſympathy betwéene them, that if the one be il at eaſe or diſcontented, the other is ſo likewiſe. But in the midſt of this their mutuall loue and ſollace, it chanceth that ſhe dies; wherat he gréeues ſo extreamely, that he is almoſt beſide himſelfe with ſorrow: he mournes, not only in his apparel for a ſhew, but vnfainedly, in his very heart, and that ſo much, that hee ſhunnes al places of pleaſure, and al company, liues ſollitary and ſpends the time in daily complaints & mones, and bitterly bewaling the loſſe of ſo good a wife, wherein no man can iuſtly blame him, for it is a loſſe worthy to be

lamented. And a iewel which whoſoere hath is happy (but this happines is very rare). To be ſhort, his thoughts are al on her, and ſhe ſo firmely printed in his mind, that whether he ſléepe or wake, ſhe ſéemes alwaies to bee in ſight ; but as all thinges hath an end, ſo here had ſorrowe. After awhile ſome of his friendes hauing ſpied out a ſecond match, which as they think is very fit for him, do preuaile ſo much with him, through her perſwaſions, that hee accepts it, and marries himſelfe againe, but not as before, with a yong maid, but with a luſty widow, of a middle age and much experience ; who by the trial which ſhe had of her firſt huſband, knowes how to handle the ſecõd : but that ſhe may do it the better, ſhe doth not preſently diſcouer / her humor, til ſhe haue thoroughly markt how he is inclined, what his cõditions are, & what his nature is : which finding milde, and kind, and very flexible (the fiteſt mould to caſt a foole in) hauing now the full length of his foot, then ſhewes ſhe herſelfe what ſhe is, vnmaſking her diſſembling malice. Her firſt attempt is to vſurpe ſuperioritie, and to become his head, and this ſhee obtaines without any great difficultye, for there is nothing ſo lauiſh as a ſimple & wel natured young man being in ſubiection, that is married, to a widow, eſpecially if ſhe be, as the moſt of them are, of a peruers and crabed nature. I may very wel com-

pare him to an vnfortũat wretch whoſe il happe is to bee caſt into a ſtrong priſon, vnder the kéeping of a cruel and pittileſſe Jaylor, that is not moued to compaſſion, but rather to great rigor, in the beholdinge the miſeries of this poore wretch; whoſe onely refuge in this diſtreſſe, is to pray vnto God to giue him patience to endure this croſſe, for if hee complaine of his hard vſage, it will afterwards proue worſe.

But to proceede: This iolly widdow wil within a while grow Jealous, feare and ſuſpect that ſome other dame hath part of that which ſhe ſo mightily deſireth, and wherewith ſhee could neuer bee ſatisfied, ſo that if hee glut not her inſatiable humor, ſtraighteway ſhee conceiueth this opinion if hee doe but talke, nay, which is worſe, looke on any other woman; for ſhee by her good wil woulde bee alwayes in his armes, or at the leaſt in his companye: For as the fiſh whiche hauinge beene in water, that through the heate of the ſommer is halfe dryed vpp, beginnes to ſticke full of mudde, ſéekes for freſh water, and hauinge founde it, doth willingly remayn therin and wil in no wiſe return to his former place: euen ſo an olde woman, hauinge gottenne a younge man, will cling to him, like an Iuy to an Elme. But on the other ſide, a young man cannot loue an olde woman, howſoeuer hee doth diſſemble, neither is

there any, that more endaungers his death: for it is with him, as with one that drinketh muſty wine, who if he be thirſtye feeles / nothinge whiles hee is drinking, but at the ende of his draught, he feeles ſuch a diſpleaſing taſte, that it doth almoſt turne his ſtomack. But if yong men can in no wiſe fancy old women, what loue think you yong women can beare to old men, whē beſid the ſundry imperfections of their age, which are ſo loathſome, that it is impoſſible for a freſh yong tender damſell, be ſhee neuer ſo vertuous, to endure the companye, much leſſe the kiſſes and imbraces of the perſone which hath them, all the luſty gallantes thereabouts will not faile to vſe whatſoeuer deuiſes and meanes poſſible for the horninge of the olde dotard, hoping that ſhee wil bee eaſily woon to wantonnes: and ſurely they grond this hope on great likelihood, for ſith it is no difficult exploit to graft the like kindnes on a yong mans forhead, who is able in far better meaſure to fēede his wiues appetite, and ſhee hath therefore more cauſe to be true to him, it may ſurely ſeeme no great matter to performe the like piece of ſeruice with this other infortunate dame, who is almoſt hunger ſtarued for lacke of the due beneuolence of wedlocke. But now to returne to our young man, yoakt (as before I ſaide) to this olde widdow, I conclude that his eſtate is moſt miſerable: for beſides the

daunger of his health, and beſide the ſubiection, nay rather ſeruitude which hee liues in, this third euill, I meane his wiues iealouſie, is alone an intollerable torment vnto him, ſo that be he neuer ſo quiet, neuer ſo deſirous to content her, neuer ſo feareful to diſpleaſe her, yet cannot he auoyd her brawles, obiections and falce accuſations of lewdnes and diſloyaltie, for an olde woman infected with iealouſie, is like a helliſh furie: If he go to any of her friends about any buſines, yea to the Church to ſerue God, yet will ſhee alwayes thinke the worſt, and aſſure her ſelfe, that he playes falce, though indeede he be neuer ſo continent, who whatſoeuer he pleadeth in his owne defence, yea though he proue himſelfe blameles by ſuch reaſons as ſhe can by noe reaſon confute, yet will not all this ſatisfie her, ſuch is the peruerſenes of her ſtubborne, crabbed, and mali[ti]ous nature, made worſe by dotage and raiginge Iealouſie; / for being priuie to her owne defectes, and knowing that he, by reaſon of his youth and hãſomnes may perchance fal in fauour with a yong dame, thinking withall that a yong man, whẽ he may haue ſuch a match, wil be loth to leaue it for a worſe, or prefer ſour veriuce before ſweete wine, She cõcluds peremptory in theſe ſugeſtions as before. Lo here the iſſue of this aſſes turning into Lobs pound, and intangling of himſelf again, when he had once gotten out to

his former liberty ; which if he once more looke for, he is mad, for he muſt now perforce continue there while life doth laſt, which [by] this meanes will be farre ſhorter, and hee looke farre older, hauing beene but two yeares married with this olde crib, then if he had liued ten yeeares with a young wife.

CHAP. XV.

The humor of a young woman giuen ouer to al kind of wantonneſſe.

THer is yet another humor that a woman is ſubiect to, which is, when an vnfortunat yong man, hauing long laboured to get into Lobs pound, & hauing in the end obtained his deſires, doth match him-ſelfe with a luſty wanton young wench, which without fear of him, or care of her own credit, takes her pleaſure freely, and withal ſo ouer boldly, and vnaduiſedly, that within a whil her huſband perceius it; who there vpon being not a little inraged, doth in the heate of his impatience, after much brawling on both ſides, roughly and deſperatly threaten her, thinking therby to terrifie her, & mak her honeſt by compulſion : But that makes her worſe, for whereas before ſhe did it for wantoneſs, now will ſhe do it for deſpight : and what with the

on and the other, be ſo inflamed that were ſhe ſure to be killed for it, yet would ſhe not leaue it: Which he perceiuing, watcheth her doings ſo narrowly, that in the end he ſées her ſwéet hart com cloſely to his hous; then / being on fire with furie, runnes haſtily to ſurprize him, and enters his wiues chamber with full purpoſe to kill him, though he had ten thouſand liues: But iudge you in what a taking the poore yong man is, in ſeeing himſelfe thus ſurprized, and looking for nothing els but preſent death, becauſe hee hath nothinge to defende himſelfe. But ſhee for whoſe ſake hee hath incurred this daungere, doth kindely frée him by this ſtratagem, for as her huſbande is ready to ſtrike or ſtabe him, ſhee catcheth him haſtiely aboute the middle, cryinge out, Alaſſe man what dooe you meane? While ſhee thus ſtaies her huſband, the younkere betakes him to his heeles, running downe the ſtaiers amayne, and out of the doores, as if the diuell were at his tayle, and after him the good man as faſte as hee can driue. But when hee ſees that he cannot ouertake him, hee turnes backe in a like rage, to wreake his angere one his wife. But ſhee dreadinge as much, getes her haſtielye (before his returne) to her mothere, to whome ſhee complaines of his cauſeleſſe ſuſpition and deuilliſh furie, iuſtifying her ſelfe, as

if ſhe wer not the woman, that would commit ſo leaud a part: But her mother ſifting the matter narrowely, her daughter confeſſeth her faulte; but to make it ſéeme the leſſe ſhe teles her a large tale of the younge manes importunity, whoe for ſo longe time together did continually trouble her, and whether ſoeuer ſhee wente hee woulde bee ſure to folow her, begging pitifully her loue and fauour; that ſhe had often ſharply anſwered him, & flatly denied his ſute, yet could ſhe not for all that be rid of him: ſo that in the end, ſhe was inforćt for her own quietnes to graunt his requeſt. She repeats withall, how kindly & intierly he loues her, how much he hath beſtoed on her, how many foule iournies he hath had for her ſake in rayne and ſnowe, as well by night as daye, in danger of théeues, in perrill of his life, and how narroly he eſcaped her huſband the laſt time, ſo that for verye pittie and compaſion, ſhe was moued to fauour him, & no woman could be ſo hard harted, as to ſuffer ſo true and kind a yong man to lan/guiſh for her loue, and die vnregarded: for on my life, mother (ſaith ſhe) if I had not yéelded, he woulde haue dyed for thought.

The mother hearing her daughter to ſaye thus, acceptes her anſwere for currant, and thinkes that ſhee hath ſufficiently iuſtified her ſelfe, but to

preuent further ſcandal, and to appeaſe her angry ſonn in law, & reconcile her daughter vnto him by caſting a miſt before his eyes, ſhe takes this cours, ſhe ſends for her eſpeciall goſſip & companions, whos counſels in like caſes ſhe doth vſe: they comming at the firſt cal, & being al aſſembled either before a good fier (if it bee winter) or in a greene arbor (if it be ſomer) one of thē noting her daughters heauy countenance demandes ȳ cauſe therof: Mary, ſaith ſhe, ſhe hath had a miſchance about which I haue made bold to trouble you, & craue your aduice: with that ſhe recounts the whole matter vnto them, but ſhewing the true cauſe of her huſbands anger: to be ſhort, ſhe hath ready two or three pottles of wine, & a few iunkets, which they preſently fal aboord, that they may the better giue their ſeuerall verdits afterwards; mean whil they cōfort the young woman, bidding her aſſure her ſelf, that hir huſband is more perplexed then ſhe: and that I know by min own experience, for my huſband and I wer onc at variance, but he could neuer be quiet til we wer made friēds. In good faith goſſip (ſaith another) and ſo ſerued I min. Another makes a motion to ſēd for the yong gallant that is ſo true a louer to her goſſipes daughter, that his preſence may cheer her, & rid away her melancholly. This motion doth hir mother faintly cōtradict, but in

the end moſt voices preuails, he is ſent for, and comes with a trice; then ther is much good chat, many a reproche and kinde ſcoffe giuen the poore huſband: And to mend the matter comes in the chambermayd, who was priuie to all the former cloſe packing between her miſtres and her ſweete hart, and for her ſilence and imployment in furthering both their contents, ſhe hath goten a new gowne, and ſomwhat els: it may be her maiſter hath ſent her abroad about ſome buſines, or perhaps ſhe coines an excuſe of / her ſelfe, thereby to make a ſtep abroad to ſée her miſtreſſe, and to bring her newes how al things go at home: She hath no ſooner ſet a foote within the roome wher they are, then one of them aſkes how her maiſter doth? My maiſter (ſaith ſhe) I neuer ſaw a man in that taking: I dar ſay that ſinc yeſterday morning when this misfortune happened, he hath not eaten one crum, dranke one drop, or ſlept one winke al yeſter night. To day he ſat down to dinner, and put one bit in his mouth but could not ſwallow it, for he ſpit it out preſently, and ſat a good while after in a dumpe: In the end ſtriking his knif on the table, he roſe haſtily, and went into the garden, and immediatly cam in again: To be ſhort, he is altogether out of temper, and can reſt no where; he doth nothing but ſigh and ſob, and he looks like a dead man: hereat they laugh apace,

and to be ſhort, they determine that two of the chiefe of them, ſhall goe and ſpeak with him the next morning, & that when they are in the midſt of their talk the reſt ſhal come in afterward. The mother with her two goſſips, according to this plot, doe procéede in the matter. And next morning finding him in his dumpes, one of them gentilly aſkes him what he ayles? herto he anſweres onely with a ſigh: whereupon ſhe takes occaſion thus to ſpeak. In good faith goſſip I muſt chid you, my goſſip your wiues mother told mee I know not what of a diſagréement betweene your wife and you, and a certain fond humor that you are fallen into: I wis I am ſorry to hear it: And before God you are not ſo wiſe as I had thought you had ben, to wrong your wife thus without a cauſe, for I durſt lay my life ther is no ſuch matter. By this good day (ſaith another) I haue knowne her euer ſince ſhe was a little one, both maide and wif, and I neuer ſaw but wel by the womã: And in good ſooth it griues me to the very hart, that her name ſhold now come in queſtion without cauſe: Before God you haue don the poore woman that disgrac, and ſo ſtained her good name, that you [will] neuer be able to make her amendes. Then ſtepes in the chamber-maid with her fine eggs. In good faith (ſaith ſhe, I know not what my maiſter hath ſeene, or whereon hee doth / ground his ſuſpition,

but I take God to my witnes that I neuer ſaw any ſuch matter by my miſtreſſe, and yet I am ſure that if there were any ſuch thing, I ſhould ſee it as ſoone as another. Gods body drab, ſaith he al inragd, wilt thou face me downe of that which my ſelf ſaw? Oh goſſip, quoth on of the dams, God-forbid, that euery man and woman which is alone together ſhould do euill. I deny not, ſaith the chamber-maide, that the villan knaue hath long ſued vnto my miſtreſs for ſuch a matter, but by my honeſty maſter, I know ỹ there is neuer a man aliue whom ſhe hates more: and rather thẽ ſhe would comit any ſuch folly with him, ſhe would ſe him hãgd and be burned her ſelf: I maruel how the diuel hee got into the houſe. Here the other goſſips com in on after another, and each giues her verdit: In good faith goſſip, ſaith one, I think that next your wif, ther is not a woman in the world ỹ loues you beter then I do: and if I knew or thoght any ſuch mater as you ſuſpect, be ſure I wold not let to tel you of it. Surely ſaith another, this is but the diuels worke to ſet them at variance, for he cannot abide that huſband and wif ſhold liue wel together. In good faith ſaith the third, the poore woman doth nothing but weep. By Chriſt quoth the fourth I fear it wil coſt her her life, ſhe griues and takes on in ſuch ſort. Then comes the mother weeping & crying out, making as thogh

ſhe would ſcratch out his eies with her nails, exclaiming in this ſort. Ah curſed catiffe, woe worth the hower that euer my daughter matcht with thee, to be thus ſhamed & ſlandered, & haue her name ſpotted without caus. But ſhe is well enough ſerued, that would take ſuch a baſe churle, when ſhee might haue had ſundry good gentlemen. Ah good goſſip, ſaith another, be not out of patience. Ah goſſip, ſaith ſhee, if my daughter were in fault, by our good lord I would kill her my ſelf. But think ye I haue no caus to be moued, when I ſee my child, being giltles thus vſed? with that ſhe flinges out of doores in a rage, and all the goſſips comes vpon him thicke & threefold, who is ſo full of ſundrie thoughts, & ſo grieued and troubled, that he knowes not whereon to reſolue, nor what to ſay. In the / end they growing ſomwhat calmer, promiſe if he wil, to vndertake the recõciling of him and his wife, which he moſt erneſtly deſireth them to do. They accordingly performe it, ſo that al controuerſies are ended, all ſtrife ceaſed, the matter huſhed vp, and his wife taken home again ; who taking greater courage by the ſucceſſe hereof, and being now cleane paſt ſhame, will grow farr bolder in her villany then before. And the poore meacock on the other ſide, hauing his courage thus quailed, wil neuer afterward fal at ods with her, for feare of

the like ſtorme, but wil ſuffer her to haue her own ſaying in al things, and be in a manner ſubiect to her, ſpending the remnant of his life, in care, feare, diſcontent, and griefe, his goods waſting he knowes not how, and himſelfe a laughing ſtock to al that knowes him.

FINIS.

Printed by Hazell, Watson, & Viney, Limited, London and Aylesbury.